

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

VOL. IV.

OF THE SECOND SERIES.

LIBRARY OF

1816

COLLECTED BY JAMES T.

BOSTON:

PRINTED MDCCCXVI.

REPRINTED

CHARLES C. LITTLE AND JAMES BROWN.

MDCCCLVI.

**BOSTON:**  
**PRINTED BY FREEMAN AND BOLLES,**  
**DEVONSHIRE STREET.**

## CONTENTS.

### *History.*

Article	Page
I. Continuation of Johnson's Wonder-working Providence . . .	1
II. Anecdote of the soldiers of Arnold . . . . .	51
III. Election of Leverett as President of Harvard College . . .	64
IV. Account of Earthquakes . . . . .	70
V. Bill of mortality for Amherst, N. H. for ten years . . . . .	73
VI. Catalogue of ministers in New Hampshire, 1767 . . . . .	78
VII. History of Free Schools in Plymouth Colony . . . . .	79
VIII. Progress of Vaccination in America . . . . .	97
IX. Russian Voyage of Discovery . . . . .	98
X. Note on Paper Money . . . . .	99
XI. Contribution for building First Vessel at Plymouth . . . . .	99
XII. Non-Conformist's Oath, 1666 . . . . .	104
XIII. New England's Jonas cast up at London . . . . .	107
XIV. White's Letter to Governour Winthrop . . . . .	198
XV. Deposition of Odlin and others about purchase of Boston . . .	202
XVI. Gage's Instructions and Narrative, &c. . . . .	204
XVII. Letter on Episcopacy in Connecticut . . . . .	297
XVIII. Sacred Musick in Churches . . . . .	301

### *Biography.*

XIX. Memoir of Joshua Scottow . . . . .	100
---	-----

### *Relating to the Indians.*

XX. Remarks on Report of Schermerhorn concerning Western Indians . . . . .	65
XXI. Correction of an error as to number of, in Plymouth . . . . .	302

### *Topography and Local History.*

XXII. Topographical and Historical Description of Sudbury . . . . .	52
XXIII. do. do. East Sudbury . . . . .	60
XXIV. Note on a former note on Billerica . . . . .	76
XXV. Historical Sketch of Haverhill . . . . .	121
XXVI. Topographical and Historical Sketch of Freeport . . . . .	176
XXVII. do. do. Saco . . . . .	184
XXVIII. Historical Sketch of North Hampton, N. H. . . . .	189
XXIX. do. of Tyngsborough . . . . .	192
XXX. History and Description of Scituate . . . . .	219
XXXI. Topography and History of Rochester . . . . .	250
XXXII. History and Description of Plympton . . . . .	267
XXXIII. Description of Carver . . . . .	271

1150  
625  
Ex. 22

XXXIV. Notes on Halifax . . . . .	279
XXXV. History of Plympton, (Carver and part of Halifax inclusive) . . . . .	283
XXXVI. Topography and History of Wareham . . . . .	285
XXXVII. Addenda to several articles on towns in Plymouth County . . . . .	302

*Relating to the Society.*

XXXVIII. Note on newly discovered Manuscript Journal of Governour Winthrop . . . . .	200
XXXIX. Donations to the Society . . . . .	304

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF ARTICLES.

1633—1815	xxx. xxxvii.	1698—1815	xxxji.
1634	xv.	1703	x.
1634—1698	xix.	1707	iii.
1636—1637	i.	1717—1724	xviii.
1636—1815	xxvii.	1722	xvii.
1637—1815	xxxiii. xxxv.	1733—1815	xxxiv.
1638—1815	xxxi. xxxvii.	1739—1815	xxviii.
1639—1815	xxii. xxiii.	1767	vi.
1640—1815	xxv.	1775	xvi.
1641	xi.	1780	ii.
1642	xxiv.	1789—1814	xxvi.
1644—1649	xxxviii.	1789—1815	xxix.
1645—1647	xiii.	1802—1816	viii.
1648	xiv.	1805—1807	iv.
1655—1815	xxxvi.	1805—1815	v.
1663—1771	vii.	1815	ix. xx. xxi.
1666	xii.		

## COLLECTIONS, &c.

---

### WONDER-WORKING PROVIDENCE OF SIONS SAVIOUR.

*Being a Relation of the first planting in New England, in the Year, 1628.*

[Continued from p. 161 of the third volume, second series.]

---

CHAP. XXXVIII.—Of the placing down of many Souldiers of Christ, and gathering the Church of Christ at Sandwich in Plimouth patten, and further supply for the Churches of Ipswich and Linne.

**T**HIS yeare 1636. Sir Henry \* Vaine, was chosen Governour, and John Winthrope Esquire Deputy Governour, the number of Freemen added were about eighty three. This yeare came over the much honoured Mr. Fenwick, a godly and able instrument to assist in helping to uphold the civill Government of the second, and third Colonies here planted, by the Divine Providence of the most high God, hee having purchased the Plantation of Saybrooke Fort, became a good incourager to the Church of Christ at Hartford, where the reverend Mr. Hooker, and Mr. Stone were Officers. In remembrance of whom a few lines take here.

Fenwick among this Christian throng, to wilderness doth flee :  
There learn'd hast thou, yet further how, Christ should advanced be:  
Who for that end, doth back thee send, their Senator to sit ;  
In native soile, for him still toile, while thou hast season fit,  
His Churches peace, do thou not cease, with their increase to bring,  
That they and thee, in lasting Glee, may Hallelujah sing.

\* Vane.

The beginning of this yeare was spent in accommodating these new come Guests in the former yeare, whose numbers was neer about three thousand, and now they began to be perswaded they should be a settled people, not minding the present dangers they were in, as you shall hear anon, onely in the meane time take notice of further supply the Lord Christ was pleased to send before the cattell increased to its strength, among whom the aged, and long continued Souldiers of Christ Jesus Mr. \* Partrich, as also Mr. Nathaniel Rogers an able disputant, whose mouth the Lord was pleased to fill with many arguments for the defence of his truth, Mr. Samuel Whiting, who hath also, with keeping to the patterne of sound and wholesome Doctrine, much stopped the spreading Leaven of the Pharises, Mr. Partrich was called to Office at a Towne then named Dukes Berry in Plimoth Government, scituated upon the Sea Coast, where the people of Christ being gathered into a Church, Ordained him to be their Pastor.

In thine owne soile well rooted in the truth,  
 Thou didst stand fast by Prelates power unbow'd,  
 But Laude layes load on Gods folke to his Ruth,  
 By whom thou mayst, no longer, be allow'd.  
 Then Partrich thou thy wings begins to spread  
 Of Faith and Love to sie these long Seas o're,  
 To wilderness where thou Christs Lambes hast fed;  
 With's sincere Milke this fourteene yeare and more.  
 But now with age thy Almon Tree doth flourish,  
 Yet spreading like the Palme Tree dost thou stand,  
 I'th house of God Christ Roote thy Boughs do nourish;  
 And for thy head he hath a Crowne in's hand.

Mr. Nathaniel Rogers being landed, after a long and tedious Voyage at Sea, was welcomed by the Church of Christ at Ipswitch, where the Reverend and Judicious Mr. Nathaniel Ward, although a very able Preacher, and much desired, yet for some naturall infirmity (himselve being best privy unto) desired to be unbound of his in-gagement with his people in point of Office: that being left to his liberty, hee might Preach more seldom, in whose stead the Church called to Office this Reverend

\* Patridge.

and Holy Man of God Mr. Nathaniel Rogers, whose labours in this Western World, have been very much: a very sweet heavenly minded man, of whom the Author is bold to say as followeth:

Through boystrous Seas thy brittle frame of Man  
 It safely is in Christ's sweet armes infold,  
 No wonder then thou weake dust stotly can  
 Preach Christs in's truths, why he doth thee uphold?  
 Why Rogers he thee over Sea hath fett  
 Against the day of Battell, now at hand,  
 No sooner are thy feet one those shores set  
 But Leaders do Christ truth withstand.  
 Undaunted thou these Western Fields dost enter,  
 Filld with the spirits ready sword at hand,  
 Ingage thou wilt thy selfe, 'mongst hardships venter;  
 Valiant thou foughtst under thy Christ's command.  
 And yet with all men wouldst have peace thy aime,  
 If deepe to wound, and sweetly then to say,  
 Come to my Christ, hee'l heale your wounds againe;  
 Canst but submit hee'l never say thee nay.  
 With learned Method thou Gods Word divides:  
 Long labouring that each soule may take his part,  
 Thy gracious speech with grave impression bides;  
 Thus Christ by thee is pleas'd to win the heart.  
 My Muse lament, Nathaniel is decaying:  
 Why dost thou grutch him Heaven, such toile hath had,  
 In Christ his Vineyard rather be thou praying;  
 That in Christ's armes he resting may be glad.

Mr. Samuel Whiting was well welcomed by the Church of Christ at \* Cawgust, which Towne, being now of age to receive an English name, was called Linne, where this Reverend man now hath his aboade.

Thy ardent Love, the countlesse Oceans measure  
 Quench cannot, for thy love on him is set,  
 Who of true love hath aie the depthlesse Treasure,  
 Doth thine increase, least thou should'st, his forget.  
 Love Christ in's truths my Whiting thou hast done;  
 Thou wilt not suffer with their leaven sower,  
 False Doctrines 'mongst thy tender flock to run;  
 Timely cut off wilt thou all those devour.  
 Samuel mourne not thy strength in Desart's spent:  
 Rather rejoyce thy Christ makes use of thee  
 Soules to convert, his Kingdomes large extent  
 From East to West shall shortly settled be.

\* Saugus.

Thine Eyes and Eares have seen and heard great things  
 Done by thy Christ, shewes he thy toile accepts,  
 Through thy weake flesh weaker to dust hee'l bring ;  
 Thy quickned spirit increast in his joy leaps.

CHAP. XXXIX.—Of the first appearing in the Field, of the enemies of  
 Christs people in point of Reformation.

AND now to follow our first simile of a Souldier, the Lord Christ having safely landed many a valiant Souldier of his on these Westernne shores, drawes hither also the common enemies to Reformation, both in Doctrine and Discipline ; But it was for like end, as the Lord sometime drew Sisera the Captaine of Jabins army to the River Kishon for their destruction, onely herein was a wide difference ; there Sisera was delivered into the hands of a Woman, and here Sisera was a woman ; their weapons and warre was carnall, these spirituall ; there Jabin was but a man, here Jabin was the common enemy of mans salvation.

In the yeare 1636. the Angels of the several Churches of Christ in N. England sounding forth their silver Trumpets, heard ever and anon the jarring sound of ratling Drums in their eares, striking up an alarum to the battell, it being a frequent thing publikely to oppose the pure and perfect truths of Christ (delivered by the mouth of his Ministers) and that by way of question as the Pharises, Sadduces and Herodians did Christ. But to bring this disorderly worke of theirs into some order, for assuredly could the Author come up to relate the full of the matter in hand, it would through the mercy of Christ make much for the good of Gods people the World throughout, and helpe to discover the last (I hope) but most subtile practises of Satan to hinder the Restauration of the purity of Christs Ordinances in his Churches in all places ; As also used by him and his instruments to divert the hands of those, to whom it belongs, from pulling downe Antichrist, to which end he stirreth up some of his instruments (well educated in the Masking schoole of Hippocrisy) to take upon them this long Voyage, giving them in charge by all meanes to carry it more close,

then his Jesuites had done, and for their paines they should have the honours to be counted such, as were of a sharper sight, and deeper discerning then any others. Satan, knowing right well that at the fall of Antichrist hee must be chained up for a thousand years, strives with all the wicked craft his long experienced maliciousnesse could possibly invent, to uphold the same, having already perswaded many that his Kingdome was wholly ruinated with our English Nation, and so diswaded them a long time from further prosecuting against him. But Antichrists Kingdome, as it plainly appeares by Scripture, consists chiefly in two parts, his deceaveible Doctrines, and his Kingly power. The first of these being in measure abolished, the latter was still retained by the Prelacy, and some Lording Presbytery in greater or lesser measure, as they could attaine unto it.

Now Satan, who is daily walking to and fro compassing the Earth, seeing how these resolved Souldiers of Christ in New England, with indefatigable paines laboured, not onely the finall ruine of Antichrist, in both, but also the advance of Christs Kingdome, in setting up daily Churches according to his first institution. Wherefore he sets upon a new way to stop (if it were possible) this worke of Reformation, and seeing no other way will serve, he stirs up instruments to cry down Antichrist as much as the most, I and more too, but by this project they should leade people as much out of the way on the other hand, and in the Doctrinall part of Antichrists Kingdome, fall to more horrid Blasphemies then the Papist (as God willing) you shall heare some of them did, namely the Gortenist, who most blasphemously professe themselves to be personally the Christ; and as for the other part of his Kingdome, namely the power or Dominion of the beast, this they should with all violence batter downe also, but it must be none other then to make way for their owne exaltation, and pay them their wages in the former page promised them, as also withall to overthrow the authority Christ hath ordained to be continued in his Churches, in and under him, and furthermore to lock up the Sword of Civill Government

for ever, especially in matters that concerne the foure first Commands of God, a cunning way to save the beasts head whole.

You have now heard of the intention, you shall now see their actions. The Lord Christ in his boundlesse mercy give all his people eyes to see, and hearts to believe, that after they have in measure escaped the filthy pollutions of the beast, they may not againe be intangled with these damnable Doctrines, stealing away their hearts by degrees, under a seeming shew of pulling down Antichrist. The Embassadors of Christ Jesus, having full liberty to deliver their masters minde, Preach unto all the Doctrine of Free grace, beseeching them to be reconciled unto God in Christ, and that the revealed will of God is, that all should be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth, and that God hath given his onely begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting Life. Yet withall minding them that Faith is the gift of God, and none can come unto Christ, but such as the Father drawes, and withall that the whole will not see any need of the Phisitians, but the sick, adding also, that none can come to the sight of his sicknesse or dead condition but by the Law of God, unless they be quicker sighted then the Apostle; They indeavour also to build up others in their holy Faith, that they might come to see the Love of God in Christ, which passeth knowledge, and to this end they shew them the fruits of Faith which worketh by love, and that love will be obedient to all the commands of Christ, who saith, if you love me keepe my Commandements; And further that Faith purifies the heart, and that a constant supply must be had from Christ. With these and the like sound and wholsome truths the Ministers of Christ feeds their severall flocks in New England, drawing their Doctrines plainly from their Text, and substantially backing them with store of Scripture, and undeniable reason, and then delivering to every Man his portion.

But this good old way would not serve the turne with certaine Sectaries that were hither come, who like cun-

ning Sophisters, seeing the bent of the peoples hearts (after so many mercies received) was to magnifie the rich Grace of God in Christ; they began to tell the people (yet very privately) that the most, if not all the Ministers among them Preached a Covenant of workes, either course or fine, and with a what doe you say to this. They begin to spread their Errors and Heresies, laying the foundation of them as nere the truth as possible they can, the easier to deceive, but in the prosecution, to be sure they ran far enough from it, but to begin; First, they quarrell with the Doctrine of Faith in Christ, and say, a Soule is justified without it.

CHAP. XL. Of the cunning policy of Satan in that machevillian Principle, divide and overcome, and of the two first dividing Principles by which many errors were brought in.

AND verily Satans policy here (as in all places where the Lord Christ is acknowledged) was to keepe men from that one right way, by the which hee applies himselfe to the soule, no marvell then if so many Errours arise, like those fained heads of Hidra, as fast as one is cut off two stand up in the roome, and chiefly about the uniting of a soule to Christ by Faith. Their Errors in this point they reported to be the judgement of the Reverend and Judicious Mr. John Cotten; But hee having spoken for himselfe in his answer to Mr. Baily, I forbear, onely this by the way, take notice of these subtile Projectors, the Erronist I meane, who perceiving this holy man of God Mr. Cotten was, and yet is in great esteeme with the people of God, for the great grace Christ hath bestowed upon him in his deepe discerning the mysteries of godlinesse, as also discerning some little difference betweene him, and the other Elders about this point, comment upon it, and inlarge at their pleasure, and then in daily venting their deceivable Doctrines, like subtile Logicians, bring in this as their strongest argument in the last place. Ple tell you Friend, Neighbour, Brother, if you will forbear to speake of it till you hear farther, this is the judgement of Mr. Cotten, when he, it may be had never heard of it, or at least wise, when they

brought this their bastardly brat to him, they put another vizard on the face of it: but that you may understand their way of broaching their abominable errors, it was in dividing those things the Lord hath united in his worke of conversion continued, carrying on a Soule to Heaven in these foure Particulars.

1. Dividing between the Word, and the Word.  
 First, in dividing betweene the word and the word, under pretence of a legall Gospell, perswading the people their Ministers were legall Preachers, teaching them little better then Popery, and unfit for Gospel Churches, denying them to be any Ministers of Christ that Preach any preparation worke, by shewing men what the Law requires. Here's nothing sayes one of them, but Preaching out of the Law and the Prophets, truly sayes another of them I have not heard a pure Gospell Sermon from any of them, but sure they were both troubled with the Lethargy, or read not the Gospell themselves, for they may finde the Apostles, yea, and Christ himselfe Preached good Gospell sure, out of the Law and the Prophets.

2. Christ and his Graces.  
 Secondly, in separating Christ and his Graces, in manifesting himselfe to be in the Soule, and this they say makes much for the magnifying of Free grace, and indeed they made it so free, that the soule that receives it shall never taste any of it by their consent, but remaine still a dry branch as before; these legall Pharises, sayes one of them, tell us of a thing they call inherent grace, and of a man being made a new creature, but I am sure the best of them goe on in their legall duties and performances still, sorrowing for sinne hearing of Sermons, observing duty Morning and Evening, and many such like matters. Tush man sayes another of them, you shall hear more then this, I was discoursing with one of their Scholasticall Preachers Disciples, a professed convert, and yet when he came to pray, he beg'd for forgiveness of his sins, I asked him why he used that vaine repetition, since hee did believe he was justified by Christ already, and hee made me an answer not worth repeating, but when I told him God could see no sinne in his people, no, more then I could see that which

was covered close from my eye sight; hee told mee I spake little lesse then blasphemy, so ignorant are these men, and their learned guides also; who perswade them the more they have of the in-dwelling of the Spirit of Christ, the better they shall be inabled to these legall duties. Nay, quoth the other, I can tell you more then all this, they make it an evidence of their good estate, even their sanctification, and yet these men would make people believe they are against Popery.

By this discourse of theirs, you may see the manner how these Erronious, and Hereticall persons batter off the fruit from the goodly branches of Christs vines & make bare the flourishing trees planted in the house of the Lord, and yet professe themselves to be Schollars of the upper forme, that have learned as far as their Masters can teach them, but let me tell you friends you'l prove but trewants if you fall thus to Robbing of Orchards, and its an offence far beyond petty Larceny, to rob Christs Garden, let your pretences be what they will: can it possible be for the magnifying of Christs Grace that the branches growing upon his root should remaine fruitlesse? no assuredly, herein God is glorified that his people bring forth much fruit, yet many of these new Gospellers had another plea, hypocrites have a seeming shew of Saints graces by which they deceive themselves and others; And therefore because Felons and Traytors coyne counterfeit Gold, therefore true Gold should not passe for current, but the intent of the Author is to prosecute the History, these errours being confuted already by the able servants of Christ, whom the Lord in his mercy brought hither for that purpose.

CHAP. XLI. Of the two latter dividing Principles under which these Erronists fought.

THE third dividing tenent, by which these persons prosecuted their errors at this time, was betweene the Word of God, and the Spirit of God, and here these Sectaries had many prety knacks to delude withall, and especially to please the Femall Sex,

they told of rare Revelations of things to come from the spirit (as they say) it was onely devised to weaken the Word of the Lord in the mouth of his Ministers, and withall to put both ignorant and unlettered Men and Women, in a posture of Preaching to a multitude, that they might be praised for their able Tongue. Come along with me sayes one of them, i'le bring you to a Woman that Preaches better Gospell then any of your black-coates that have been at the Ninneversity, a Woman of another kinde of spirit, who hath had many Revelations of things to come, and for my part, saith hee, I had rather hear such a one that speakes from the meere motion of the spirit, without any study at all, then any of your learned Scollers, although they may be fuller of Scripture (I) and admit they may speake by the helpe of the spirit, yet the other goes beyond them. Gentle Reader, thinke not these things fained, because I name not the parties, or that here is no witsesse to prove them, should I so do: neither of both is the cause I assure you, but being somewhat acquainted with my own weakenesse, should the Lord withdraw the light of his word, and also I verily believe some of them are truly turned againe to the truth, the which I wish to all, yet by relating the story all men may see what a spirit of giddinesse they were given up to, and some of them to strong delusions, even to most horrid and damnable blasphemies, having itching eares, or rather proud desires to become Teachers of others, when they grosly erred in the first Principles of Religion themselves. There was a man in one of the farthest Townes of the Mattacusets Government, where they had no Ministers for the present, he being much desirous to shew himselfe some body in talking to as many as hee could get to hear him one the Sabbath day, missing some of his Auditors, he meets with one of them some few days after, they passing over the water together, where were you quoth he on the Sabbath day that you were not at the meeting? we had a notable piece of Prophecy, quoth the man that was missing, who was it that Preached? The other replying not: his Wife being in presence, answered; it was my husband, nay

wife, quoth he thou shouldst not have told him, teach him to stay at home another time.

By this and divers other such like matters, which might be here inserted, you may see how these Sectaries love the preheminance, and for this end seeke to deprive the Ministers of Christ inveigling as many as they can in the head, that they take to much upon them (just like the rebellious Korath, Dathan, and Abiram) scoffing at their Scoller-like way of Preaching, wherein the grosse dissimulation of these erronious persons hath appeared exceedingly, as for instance first of a Woman, even the grand Mistris of all the rest, who denied the Resurrection from the dead, shee and her consorts mightily rayling against learning, perswading all they could to take heed of being spoyled by it, and in the meane time, shee herselfe would dispute (forsooth) and to shew her skill that way, here is a falacy quoth she in this syllogisme: as also one of the Gortonists, as shallow a pated Scoller as my selfe, far from understanding Latine, much lesse any other Language the Scriptures were writ in, yet when hee would hold out some of the best of his false Doctrines, as namely, that there were no other Devills but wicked men, nor no such thing as sin. Quoth he that place in the fourth Psalme, where men commonly read, stand in awe and sin not, in the originall it is read stand in awe and misse not. But to go on, at this time there were many strange Revelations told both of Men and Women, as true some of them said as the Scripture, so that surely had this Sect gone on awhile, they would have made a new Bible, and their chief Mistris when she was shipt for N. England, what will you say quoth she, and it hath beene revealed to me that we shall be there in six weekes, and one of the femall Gortonists said, she was a Prophetesse, and it was revealed unto her, that shee must prophecy unto the People in the same words the Prophet Ezekiel did, as also a lusty big man to defend this tenent held forth to his Pastor before the whole Congregation, that the spirit of Revelation came to him as he was drinking a pipe of Tobacco.

4. Christ,  
and his Or-  
dinances.

The fourth dividing way to bring in their Heresies, was to devide betweene Christ and his Ordinances, and here they plaid their game to purpose, even to casting down of all Ordinances as carnall, and that because they were polluted by the Ordinance of man, as some of these Sectaries have said to the Minister of Christ, you have cast off the crosse in Baptisme, but you should do well to cast off Baptisme it selfe; as also for the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, for to make use of Bread, or the juce of a silly Grape to represent the Body and Bloud of Christ, they accounted it as bad as Negromancy in the Ministers of Christ to performe it. But seeing there will be occasion to bring in a \*bedroule of these Blasphemies in the yeare (43) and (44) take the lesse here; onely minde that these persons being first bewildred in the deniall of Infants being Baptized, could neither finde right faith to be Baptized into, nor yet any person rightly constituted to Baptize remaining. Seekers they came to this, but yet here must not be omitted the slights these Erronists had to shoulder out the Officers Christ hath ordained, and set up in his Churches; and verily in this point they sided directly with the Papist and Prelates, although in most of the other they went directly out of the way on the other hand. Ignorance say the Papist is the Mother of devotion, its better say the Protestant Prelates to have (a blind sir John) one that cannot tell how to Preach, provided he will conforme to our Ceremonies, than to have one that will Preach constantly, and not conforme also: these Erronist, shewing themselves to be whelps of the same litter, Cry out against a learned Presbitery, as the onely way to captivate liberty, and herein the transformed Devill came to shew his Hornes, for why, his errors would not take where the people were followers of their seeing guides, and if it be well noted, here is the Master-piece of all their knavery, the which comes in after this manner, The Lording Prelacy, Popes, Cardinalls, Bishops, Deanes, &c. Were ordinarily brought up at the University to learning, and have most tyrannically abused it: usurping over the people of Christ, and exercised most inhumane

\* bead-roll?

and barbarous cruelty upon them; as also the Presbyterian Kirke by these Provinciaall Classes, men of learning having robbed the particular Congregations of their just and lawfull priviledges, which Christ hath purchased for them. Each Congregation of his being invested with full power to Administer all the Ordinances he hath ordained, in and toward their owne Members; and further learned men in some places, feeding the people for their Tith-sake in a Parishionall way, desire the upholding thereof, lest their fat Benefices should grow leane.

Now the Redemption of the people of Christ out of all these bondages, being full of difficulty to attaine, as is abundantly witnessed in the great hardship Gods people have undergon in this Wildernesse-worke; as also much more by that bloody war so long continued in our Native Country, and the two adjacent Kingdomes. This makes a very faire bottome for those to build upon, who would have the sluce of authority in the Officers of Christs Churches plucked up, that so their errors might flow in like a floud; And therefore they impannell a Jury of their own Sectaries to passe upon all such as put a higher esteem upon their Pastors and Teachers (in point of discerning the holy things of God) then upon other men, who returne in their Verdit as finding them guilty of the crime above expressed, either as party, or privy abettors unto them, upon this the Vote goes for advancing such men as will let them out line enough for such as will worke without wages, and give to every man liberty to exercise a large conscience, provided it be his own, and as for authority they would have none used, as being a thing two opposite to liberty. My friend cast off as much of thy owne power as thou canst, and beware of Lording it over Gods Heritage, but I pray thee let Christ alone with his, which he hath given to his Pastors and Teachers in administring the holy things of God, peculiar to their Office, and tremble all you Presbyterians, who to please the people prostrate the authority Christ hath put upon the Elders of his Churches as Officers, to the resolute liberty of man: the people may and ought to call them to Office, to the which Christ hath united

double honour and authority, and appointed them to be had in high esteeme for their worke sake, being Embassadors of Christ Jesus. This may no man take from them, nor yet they themselves cast off, and yet all this makes nothing for the Papall, Prelaticall, Classicall or Parishionall authority of the Presbitery, for it holds onely in their ruling well, while they rule for Christ, they must and shall have the power hee hath put upon their Office. From these foure dividing Tenents by the cunning art of these deceivers, were forescore grosse errors broached secretly, sliding in the darke like the Plague, proving very infectious to some of the Churches of CHRIST in their Members.

Fourescore  
Errors derived  
from these four  
heads, and  
spread abroad  
in N. England.

CHAP. XLII. Of sad effects of the pitifull and erronious Doctrines broached by the Sectuaries.

THE number of these infectious persons increasing now, haveing drawn a great party on their side, and some considerable persons they grow bold, and dare question the sound and wholesome truths delivered in publick by the Ministers of Christ. Their Church-meetings are full of Disputes in points of difference, and their love-Feasts are not free from spots, in their Courts of civill Justice some men utter their Speeches in matters of Religion very ambiguously, and among all sorts of persons a great talke of new light, but verily it proved but old darknesse, such as sometime over-shadowed the City of Munster; But blessed be the Lord Christ, who now declared himselfe to be a helpe at hand for his poore New England Churches, being now in their infancy, whose condition at present was very dolorous, and full of difficulties, in-somuch that the better part of this new transported people stood still many of them gazing one upon another, like Sheepe let loose to feed on fresh pasture, being stopped and startled in their course by a Kennell of devouring Wolves. The weaker sort wavered much, and such as were more growne Christians hardly durst discover the truth they held one unto another, the fogs of error increasing the bright beames of the glorious Gospell of

our Lord Christ in the mouth of his Ministers could not be discerned through this thick mist by many, and that sweete refreshing warmth that was formerly felt from the spirits influence, was now turned (in these Erronists) to a hot inflammation of their owne conceited Revelations, ulcerating and bringing little lesse then frenzy or madnesse to the patient, the Congregation of the people of God began to be forsaken, and the weaker Sex prevailed so farre, that they set up a Priest of their own Profession and Sex, who was much thronged after, abominably wresting the Scriptures to their own destruction: this Master piece of Womens wit, drew many Disciples after her, and to that end boldly insinuated her selfe into the favour of none of the meanest, being also backed with the Sorcery of a second, who had much converse with the Devill by her own confession, and did, to the admiration of those that heard her, utter many speeches in the Latine Tongue, as it were in a trance, this Woman was wonted to give drinckes to other Women to cause them to conceive, how they wrought I know not, but sure there were Monsters borne not long after, as you shall hear in the following History.

Oh yee New England Men and Women, who hath bewitched you that you should not obey the truth? And indeed Satan, to make sure worke with semblance of Preaching the Doctrine of Free grace by his instruments, makes shew of out-bidding all the Orthodox, and godly Ministers in the Countrey, pretending their Preaching to be but a Covenant of workes, supposing by this meanes to silence them without a Bishop, and lest the civill power should stand up for their aid, they threaten them with the high displeasure of Christ for persecuting his people, which as they said these erroneous persons with their new light, were the onely Men and Women that were pure Gospell Preachers. Thus the poore people of Christ, who kept close to his antient truths invironed with many straites, having expended their Estates to voyage far through the perillious Seas, that their eyes might behold their Teachers, and that they might enjoy the protection of a godly civill Government, began to deeme

themselves in a more dolorous condition then when they were in the Commissaries Court, and Prelates Prisons, the hideous waves in which their brittle Barques were sometimes covered, as they passed hither, were nothing so terrible in the apprehension of some as was this floud of errors violently beating against the bankes of Church and civill Government, the wants of this Wildernesse, and pinching penury in misse of Bread, put them to no such paine by gnawing on their empty stomachs, with feare of famishing, as did the misse of the Administration of Christ in his Word and Ordinances, leaving the soule in a languishing condition for want of a continuall supply of Christ in his Graces.

CHAP. XLIII. Of the sorrowfull condition of the people of Christ when they were incountred with these erronists at their first landing.

BUT to end this dismall yeare of sixteene hundred thirty six, take here the sorrowfull complaint of a poore Soule in misse of its expectation at landing, who being incountered with some of these Erronists at his first landing, when he saw that good old way of Christ rejected by them, and hee could not skill in that new light, which was the common theame of every mans Discourse, hee betooke him to a narrow Indian path, in which his serious Meditations soone led him, where none but sencelesse Trees and ecchoing Rocks make answer to his heart-easing mone. O quoth he where am I become, is this the place where those Reverend Preachers are fled, that Christ was pleased to make use of to rouse up his rich graces in many a drooping soule ; here have I met with some that tell mee, I must take a naked Christ. Oh, woe is mee if Christ be naked to mee, wherewith shall I be cloathed, but methinks I most wonder they tell me of casting of all godly sorrow for sin as unbeseeming a Soule, that is united to Christ by Faith, and there was a little nimbled tongued Woman among them, who said she could bring me acquainted with one of her own Sex

that would shew me a way, if I could attaine it, even Revelations, full of such ravishing joy that I should never have cause to be sorry for sinne, so long as I live, and as for her part shee had attained it already: a company of legall Professors, quoth she lie poring on the Law which Christ hath abolished, and when you breake it then you breake your joy, and now no way will serve your turne, but a deepe sorrow. These and divers other expressions intimate unto men, that here I shall finde little increase in the Graces of Christ, through the hearing of his word Preached, and other of his blessed Ordinances. Oh cunning Devill, the Lord Christ rebuke thee, that under pretence of a free and ample Gospell shuts out the Soule from partaking with the Divine Nature of Christ, in that mysticall Union of his Blessed Spirit creating, and continuing his Graces in the Soule: my deare Christ, it was thy worke that moved me hither to come, hoping to finde thy powerfull presence in the Preaching of the Word, although administred by sorry men, subject to like infirmities with others of Gods people, and also by the glasse of the Law, to have my sinfull corrupt nature discovered daily more and more, and my utter inability of any thing that is good, magnifying hereby the free grace of Christ; who of his good will and pleasure worketh in us to will, and to doe working all our works in us, and for us.

But here they tell me of a naked Christ, what is the whole life of a Christian upon this Earth? But through the power of Christ to die to sinne, and live to holinesse and righteousnesse, and for that end to be diligent in the use of meanes: at the uttering of this word he starts up from the greene bed of his complaint, with resolution to hear some one of these able Ministers Preach (whom report had so valued) before his will should make choyce of any one principle, though of crossing the broad Seas back againe, then turning his face to the Sun, he steered his course toward the next Town, and after some small travell hee came to a large plaine, no sooner was hee entered thereon, but hearing the sound of a Drum he was directed toward it by a broad beaten way, following this

rode he demands of the next man he met what the signall of the Drum ment, the reply was made they had as yet no Bell to call men to meeting ; and therefore made use of a Drum, who is it, quoth hee, Lectures at this Towne. The other replies, I see you are a stranger, new come over, seeing you know not the man, it is one Mr. Shepheard, verily quoth the other you hit the right, I am new come over indeed, and have been told since I came most of your Ministers are legall Preachers, onely if I mistake not they told me this man Preached a finer covenant of workes then the other, but however, I shall make what hast I can to heare him. Fare you well, then hasting thither hee croudeth through the thickest, where having stayed while the glasse was turned up twice, the man was metamorphosed, and was faine to hang down the head often, least his watry eyes should blab abroad the secret conjunction of his affections, his heart crying loud to the Lords ecchoing answer, to his blessed spirit, that caused the Speech of a poore weake pale complectioned man to take such impression in his soule at present, by applying the word so aptly, as if hee had beene his Privy Counsellor, cleering Christs worke of grace in the soule from all those false Doctrines, which the erroneous party had afrighted him withall, and now he resolves (the Lord willing) to live and die with the Ministers of New England ; whom hee now saw the Lord had not onely made zealous to stand for the truth of his Discipline, but also of the Doctrine, and not to give ground one inch.

CHAP. XLIIII. The Congregationall Churches of Christ are neither favourers of sinfull opinions, nor the Lords over any, or many Churches, or mens Consciences.

AND here Christian Reader the Author according to his former practice, must minde thee of the admirable providence of Christ toward his New England Churches, in preserving them from these erroneous spirits, that have hitherto in all places dog'd the sincere servants of Christ, when ever they have set upon a through Reformation, as stories doe abundantly testify, which thing the reverend Calvine and divers others, have declared. But seeing the boasting Prelates in these times are ready to say

their Lordly power kept these errors under, its plaine otherwise : for Satan saw while people were under their yoake of humane inventions, they were far enough from exalting the Kingdome of Christ ; And therefore he reserved these errors, for his last shifts, and further you shall see in the following story that the Lord Christ reserved this honour for those, whose love hee had enlarged to follow him in a dezart wilderness, even with the sharpe sword of the Word, timely to cut off the heads of this Hidra ; but yet there are two sorts of persons in our Native Country, whom the Elders and Brethren here do highly honour in Christ, and prefer before themselves, namely the godly Presbyterian party, and the Congregationall sincere servants of Christ, both which the Author could wish, (that with bowells of compassion, sweet sympathising affection of Brethren knit together in that transcendent love of Christ, which couples all his distanced flocks together) they would seriously ponder this History, which through the Authors weaknesse wants much of measure, but nothing of the truth of things, so far as a shallow capacity can reach. Of the first sort named, I could wish the Reverend Mr. Ruterford, Mr. Bayle, Mr. Rathbone, Mr. Paget, Mr. Ball, &c. would but informe themselves further by the truth of this History, supposing they cannot chuse but in a good measure be satisfied already with the pacificatory and meeke answers of as many Reverend and godly Elders of ours.

Now that I would they should take notice of is, that the Churches of Christ in New England, and their Officers have hitherto been so far from imbracing the erroneous Doctrines of these times, that through the powers of Christ they have valiantly defended the truth, and cut down all deceiveable Doctrine ; the like hath not been done for many ages heretofore. Reverend and beloved in Christ, could your eyes but behold the efficacy of loving counsell in the Communion of congregationall Churches, and the reverend respect, honour and love, given to all Teaching Elders, charity commands me to thinke you would never stand for Classicall injunctions any more, neither Diocesan, nor Provincicall authority can possible reach so far as this royall Law of love in

communion of Churches : verily its more universall then the Papall power, and assuredly the dayes are at hand, wherein both Jew and Gentile Churches shall exercise this old Modell of Church Government, and send their Church salutations and admonitions from one end of the World unto another, when the Kingdomes of the Earth are become our Lord Christs ; Then shall the exhortation of one Church to another prevaile more to Reformation, then all the thundering Bulls, excommunicating Lordly censures, and shamefull penalties of all the Lording Churches in the World, and such shall be, and is the efficacy of this intire love one to another, that the withdrawing of any one Church of Christ, according to the Rule of the word from those that walke inordinatly, will be more terrible to the Church or Churches so forsaken, then an Army with Banners ; yea, and it may be added, because civill Government is like to turne nurse in more places then one, this royall Law of love shall become the Law of Nations, and none will suffer their subjects to rebell against it ; but to our beloved brethren in England on the other hand, the Reverend Mr. Burroughs, Mr. Goodwin, &c.

This seemeth you have apprehended our Churches and civill Government, to be too strict in dealing with persons for their sinfull opinions, I wish the offenders be none of your intelligencers, who to be sure will make the worst of things, I know you are in charity with us ; And therefore a few words will satisfie, which I hope you want not from your good friends our Reverend Elders, who could wish you as much happinesse as our selves to expell error before it grew to that height to cry downe the sound and wholesome truths : casting durt on our Orthodox and godly Ministry, I wish you open your mouths wide enough to be filled with this blessing, the Lord hath done great, and unexpected things for you, and why not this ? one and twenty yeares experience hath taught us that Errors and Heresies are not broached, and held out here by tender consciences, such as are weak in the Faith, but by such as think them Scholers of the upper forme, such as would teach the most ablest Christian among us another Gospell, and further we finde

our Erronist wanting a common enemy to contend withall, as you have fallen squire of our godly Magistrates and Ministers, and will not suffer us quietly to enjoy the Ordinance of Christ, for which wee hither came, buzzing our people in the eare with a thing they call liberty, which when any have tasted a smack of, they can no more indure to hear of a Synod or gathering together of able, and Orthodox Christians, nor yet of communion of Churches, but would be independant to purpose, and as for civill Government they deem Religion to be a thing beyond their Sphere.

CHAP. XLV. Of the civill Government in N. England, and their nurture of the people upon their tender knees.

THE vernall of the yeare 1637, being now in his prime, and as the season of the yeare grew hotter, so the minds of many were hot in the eager pursuite of their selfe conceited opinions, and verily had not authority stept in, it was much to be doubted they would have proceeded from words to blowes, great hold and keepe there was about choice of Magistrates this yeare, the choyce being retarded by a paper call'd a Petition, but indeed a meere device to hinder the election, till the erroneous party were strengthened, their number increasing daily, but the Lord Christ graciously providing for the peace of his people toward the end of the day the honoured John Winthroppe Esquire, was chosen Governour, and Thomas Dudley Esq. Deputy Governor: the number of free-men added this yeare was about 125.

Here according to promise the Reader shall have an account of the civill Government of this little Commonwealth, as their whole aime in their removall from their Native Country, was to enjoy the liberties of the Gospell of Christ, so in serving up civill Government, they daily direct their choice to make use of such men as mostly indeavour to keepe the truths of Christ pure and unspotted, and assuredly they can digest any wrongs or injuries done them in their estates, or trade, better then the wresting of their right in the freedome of the Gospell, out of their hands, and this the Erronist knowing right well (to save their heads whole) perswade men it is not for

civill Government to meddle with matters of Religion; and also to helpe out with their damnable Doctrines, they report it in all places, where they be come, that New England Government doth persecute the people and Churches of Christ; which to speake truth they have hitherto beene so far from, that they have indeavoured to expell all such beasts of prey, (who will not be reclaimed) that here might be none left to hurt or destroy in all Gods holy Mountaine, and therefore are ready to put the Churches of Christ in minde of their duty herein; yea, and sometimes going before them in their civill censures that they may not onely professe the truth, but also hate every false way, not that they would compell men to believe by the power of the Sword, but to indeavour all may answer their profession; whether in Church Covenant or otherwise, by knowing they beare not the Sword in vaine. Neither doe they exercise civill power to bring all under their obedience to a uniformity in every poynt of Religion, but to keepe them in the unity of the spirit, and the bond of peace, nor yet have they ever mixed their civill powers with the authority peculiarly given by Christ to his Churches and Officers of them, but from time to time have laboured to uphold their priviledges, and only commuion one with another.

The chiefe Court or supream power of this little Commonwealth, consists of a mixt company, part Aristocracy, and part Democracy of Magistrates, that are yearly chosen by the major Vote of the whole body of the Free-men throughout the Country; and Deputies chosen by the severall Townes, they have hitherto had about 12. or 13. Magistrates in the Colony of the Mattacusets, the other Colonies have not above five or six, they have hitherto beene Volunteers, governing without pay from the people, onely the Governor of the Mattacusets hath some yeares 100l. allowed him, and some yeares lesse, many of the Magistrates are already remembred, yet with some of the first came hither Mr. Simon Brodestreet, in this short Meeter is he remembred.

Now Simon yong, step in among, these worthies take thy place:

All day to toile in vinyard, while Christ thee upholds with grace,

Thee wisdom gave betime he gave, and tongue to utter it,  
 That thou mightst be a blessing free, and for this calling fit.  
 Thy counsell well, advis'd dost tell, with words ordered compleat,  
 Thy memory, doth amplifie, meeting with matters great.  
 Broad liberty, do thou deny, Brodstreet Christ would thee have,  
 For's truth contend, strong reason spend, it from aspersion save.  
 He furnish't thee, with these gifts free, to last he must them make,  
 Still adding more, to thy old store, till he thee to him take.

The Lord was pleased to furnish these his people with some able instruments in most of their Townes, that were skill'd in Common-wealth work, out of which they chose their Deputies, whose number was ordinarily between 30. and 40. some of them there will be occasion to speake of among their Military Men, but see here the Wonder-working Providence of Sions Saviour, appears much in gathering together stones to build up the walls of Jerusalem (that his Sion may be surrounded with Bulworkes and Towres) with a whispering word in the eares of his servants, he crosses the Angles of England from Cornewall to Kent, from Dover to Barwick, not leaving out Scotland and Wales; Wise men are perswaded to the worke without arguing like Elisha, when Elias cast his mantle on him, so these men make no stop, but say suffer me onely to sell my inheritance, and I will away for New England. And now I could wish our Brethren in England would not be angry with us for making such hast. Brethren you know how the case stood with our Ministers, as it was with Gideon, who could thresh out no Corne, but hee must doe it secretly to hide it from the Midianites, who spread the Land like Grashoppers, no more could they thresh and cleane up any Wheate for the Lords Garner, but the Prelates would presently be upon their backs, and plow long furrowes there, and you may believe it, if you will (for it is certaine) many, had not this little number gone forth to blow their Trum-pets, and breake their Pitchers, making the brightnesse of their Lamps appeare, surely the host of the Midian-ites had never been put to flight, and if still any of our Brethren shall contend with us, wee answer with Gid-eon, the Lord hath delivered into your hands the chiefe Princes of Midian, and what were we able to do in com-parison of you; yet shall we not cease to follow on the

worke of Reformation, although weake and faint, till the Lord be pleased to free his Israel from all their enemies; and verily England hath not wanted the Prayers of the poore people of Christ here. And also some of our chiefe helpes both for Church-worke, Military and common-wealth worke; yet through the Lords mercy, we still retaine among our Democracy the godly Captaine William Hathorn, whom the Lord hath indued with a quick apprehension, strong memory, and rhetorick, volubility of speech, which hath caused the people to make use of him often in publick service, especially when they have had to do with any forrein Government, Mr. Nathaniel Duncan learned in the Latine and French tongue, a very good accountant. Wherefore he is called to the place of Auditor General for the \* County. Mr. John † Glover a man strong for the truth, a plaine sincere godly man, and of good abilities. Captaine Daniel ‡ Gogkin, who was drawn hither from Virginia, by having his affection strongly set on the truths of Christ, and his pure Ordinances; being indued by the Lord with good understanding Captaine William § Tyng, sometime Treasurer for the \* County, but being absent for some space of time in England, Mr. Richard Russell was chosen in his roome, Mr. Edward Rawson a young man, yet employed in Common-wealth affaires a long time, being well beloved of the inhabitants of Newbery, having had a large hand in her Foundation; but of late he being of a ripe capacity, a good || yeoman and eloquent inditer, hath beene chosen Secretary for the Country, Mr. William Hubbard of Iphshwich, a learned man, being well read in state matters: of a very affable and humble behaviour; who hath expended much of his Estate to helpe on this worke; although he be slow of speech, yet is hee down right for the businesse, Captaine ¶ Humphry Atherton, one of a cheerfull spirit, and intire for the \* County, Mr. Edward Jackson, one who cannot indure to see the truths of Christ trampled under foot by the erroneous party, Eleazar Lusher one of the right stamp, and pure mettle, a gracious, humble and heavenly minded

\* country? † Glover. ‡ Gookin. § Tyng. || penman? ¶ Humphrey.

man Mr. Joseph Hill, a man active for to bring the Lawes of the \* County in order, Mr. Whipple, one whose godly sincerity is much approved, Mr. Francis Norton, one of a cheerfull spirit, and full of love to the truth, Mr. Robert Paine, a right godly man, and one whose estate hath holpe on well with the worke of this little Commonwealth, Mr. William Torry a good penman and skild in the Latine tongue, usually Clarke of the Deputies, the Survayor Generall of the Armies of the Country, John Johnson, of an undaunted spirit, Mr. William Parker, a man of a pregnant understanding, and very usefull in his place. Many more would be named, but for tediousnesse, neither will it please the men more to be named, then not, for all are very willing to acknowledge their inability for the worke, and the best are not without many imperfections.

The Authors end in naming some few is for none other end, but to make good the title of this Book & to incourage all the servants of Christ for time to come, wholly to rely upon him, when they go about any difficult work, which may tend to the glory of his Name. Who could have told these men, being scattered abroad throughout the Island of Great Brittain, they should meete on a Wildernesse nine hundred Leagues remote, and there keep Court together to study the preservation of Christs poore scattered flockes? nay brethren, when you first tooke book in hand to learne your Letters, you would have been very dull pates, but for this worke; assuredly, how you came by large inheritances, some of you, and estates of hundreds, and thousands, your selves best know, but believe it, the Lord intended it for this very work, The Earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse of it, then let none of the people of Christ mourn that they have spent their wealth in this Wildernesse, if it have holpe on the worke, rather rejoyce that Christ hath betru sted thee to be Steward for the King of Kings, & that in so noble an achievment the worthiest worke that the memory of ourselves, and our fore-fathers can reach unto.

And brethren, as for the good parts and gifts the Author hath commended you for but for the edifying of

\* country?

the body of Christ, and assisting his people in this work, you had been empty of all good.

And now seeing it is the opinion of many in these dayes of Reformation, that all sorts of Sectaries (that acknowledge a Christ) should be tolerated by civill Government, except Papist, and this Government hath hitherto, and is for future time resolved to practice otherwise (the Lord assisting) having met already with more blasphemous Sectaries, then are Papists; wherefore it will not be amisse if our Countrymen be acquainted with the one and twenty yeares experience of this Wildernesse worke, in point of Government. First, it is their judgement, and that from Scripture taught them, that those, who are chose to place of government, must be men truly fearing God, wise and learned in the truths of Christ, (if so) as hitherto it hath been New Englands practice, then surely such will be utterly unfit to tolerate all sorts of Sectaries, as because they have taken up Joshuas resolution, to serve the Lord, & a man cannot serve two Masters, much lesse many Masters; Then surely such as would have all sorts of sinfull opinions upheld by the civill government, must be sure to make choise of the most Atheisticall persons they can finde to governe, such as are right Gallios: for N. E. hath found by experience that every man will most favour his own way of Profession, and labor tooth & naile to maintaine it, and if any have complied with other that have been of a contrary sinfull opinion to their own, it hath been, because they would have their own scape scot free, but assuredly the Lord Christ will allow of no such wayes for the favouring the professors of his truths, nor may any Magistrate doe evill that good may come of it, in favouring dangerous and deceivable doctrines, that others may favour the true servants of Christ, neither is there any such need, for it is their honours (if the will of God be so) to suffer, nor can the people of N. England (I meane the better part) be perswaded to set up any other to governe, but such as are zealous for the maintainance of the truths of Christ; yet of late there is a buzzing noise, as if it were injury to the Churches for civill power to me-

dle in matters of Religion, but to be sure there are many that strive for a Toleration, yet the people of Christ, who are the naturall Mothers of this Government, resolve never to see their living child so divided, looking at such a government to be no better to them, a living child divided in twaine; and therefore desires their loving Countymen to beare with them in this point, and if any notwithstanding shall force it to be so, we shall shew our natural affection, and leave all to them, chusing rather to dwell on the backside of this Desert (a place as yet unaccessible) knowing assuredly our God will appear for our deliverance. Yet let them also know the Souldiers of Christ in N. E. are not of such a pusillanimous spirit, but resolve as that valiant Jephtha did to keep in possession, the Towns his God had given them, so we are resolved (the Lord willing) to keepe the government our God hath given us, and for witness hee hath so done, let this History manifest: for we chose not the place for the Land, but for the government, that our Lord Christ might raigne over us, both in Churches and Commonwealth, and although the Lord have been pleased by an extraordinary blessing upon his peoples industry to make the place fruitfull (as at this day indeed it is) yet all may know the land in it selfe is very sterrill, but the upholding of the truths of Christ, is chiefe cause why many have hitherto come: and further if the servants of Christ be not much mistaken, the downfall of Antichrist is at hand, and then the Kingdome of the Earth shall become the Kingdome of our Lord Christ in a more peculiar manner, then now they are, and surely godly civill government shall have a great share in that worke, for they are exhorted to fill her double of the Cup, shee hath given to them; and also know our magistrates, being conscious of ruling for Christ, dare not admit of any bastardly brood to be nurst up upon their tender knees, neither will any Christian of a sound judgment vote for any, but such as earnestly contend for the Faith, although the increase of Trade, and traffique may be a great inducement to some.

WONDER-WORKING PROVIDENCE OF SIONS SAVIOUR,  
IN NEW ENGLAND.

## [BOOK II.]

---

CHAPTER I.—The beginning of the relation of the Pequot war, and the great straites these wandering Jacobites were in.

THE great Jehovah, minding to manifest the multitude of his Mercies to the wandering Jacobites, and make an introduction to his following wonders, causeth the darke clouds of calamities to gather about them, presaging some terrible tempest to follow, with eyes full of anguish, they face to the right, upon the damnable Doctrines, as so many dreadfull Engines set by Satan to intrap their poore soules; Then casting forth a left hand looke, the labour and wants accompanying a Desert, and terrible Wilderness affright them, their memories minding them of their former plenty; It much aggravated the present misery, when with thoughts of retreating, they turne their backs about the experienced incumbrances, and deepe distresses of a dangerous Ocean hinders their thoughts of flight, besides the sterne looke of the Lordly Prelates: which would give them a welcome home in a famishing prison. Then purposing to put on more stronger resolution, facing to the Front, behold a Messenger with sorrowfull tidings from their fellow brethren, that inhabited the bankes of the River Canectico, who having audience, informes them of the great insolency, and cruell murthers committed by a barbarous and bloody people called Peaquods, upon the bodies of their indear-ed friends, these savage Indians lying to the South-west of the Mattacusets, were more warlike than their Neighbouring Nations, the Narrowganzet or Niantick Indians; although they exceeded them in number, also Mawhiggins (who were the best friends of the English, and a

chiefe instrumentall means of their sitting down there) stood much in feare of these Peaquods, which were big, swollen with pride at this time; facing the English Fort built on the mouth of the River in their large Cannowes, with their Bowes and long Shafts, the English being then but weake in number and provision, were unable to manage the war against so numerous a company, being above thirty to one, yet their desires being beyond their meanes, they made some shot at them, forcing them to hast away faster then they willingly would. These Indians trusting in their great Troopes, having feasted their corps in a ravening manner, and leaving their fragments for their Sqawes, they sound an alarum with a full mouth, and lumbring voyce, and soone gather together without presse or pay, their quarrell being as antient as Adams time, propagated from that old enmity betweene the Seede of the Woman, and the Seed of the Serpent, who was the grand signor of this war in hand, and would very gladly have given them a large Commission, had not his owne power beene limited, neither could he animate them so much as to take off the gastly looke of that King of terror, yet however at his command they arme themselves: casting their quiver at their backs with Bowes ready bent, they troope up some of them, being extraordinarily armed with Guns, which they purchast from the Dutch (who had assuredly paid deare for this their courteous humour, not long since, had not some English Volunteers rescued them from the Indians hands) the most of them were armed also with a small Hatchet on a long handle, they had a small number of Mawhawkes, Hammers, which are made of stone, having a long pike on the one side, and a hole in the handle, which they tie about their wrists, they neede not provisions follow their Camp; because they are continually at home, but for their mats to shelter them from Raine or Snow, the Woods are as wellcome to them as their Wigwams, fire they can make in all places by chafing two sticks together. Their food is ready drest at all times, parching Indian Corne in their fire they pound it to meale, and with foure or five spoonfull of it cast into their mouths, and

a sup or two of water, which they take up with a leafe of a Tree, this is their common repast, and indeed their chiefe viaticum. Thus furnisht for the war they troope away without any goodly equipage to effect, as they suppose, some great designe, but within some few Miles of the Towne of Hartford, they were discovered by one of the English, who having with him a good Horse, hastens away to give intelligence of their approach, and by the way meeting with four or five persons, hee advises them to haste away with all speed, for the Peaquods were at hand, the weaker Sex among them, being at this time not so credulous as they should have been, began to dispute the case with him, demanding what Peaquods they were, and questioning how they should come there ; The horseman deeming it now no time for words, when the battell followed him so hard at the heeles, rod on his way, and soone after the sudden approach of the Indians forced them with feare to Seale to the truth of this evill tidings, and some of them with their dearest bloud ; three Woe-men-kinde they caught, and carried away, but one of them being more fearfull of their cruell usage, afterward then of the losse of her life at present, being borne away to the thickest of the company, resisted so stoutly with scratching and biting, that the Indian, exasperated therewith, cast her downe on the Earth, and beate out her braines with his Hatchet, the other two maids they led away and returned, their Commission reaching no farther at present, having taken these two prisoners they did not offer to abuse their persons, as was verily deemed they would, questioned them with such broken English, as some them could speak, to know whether they could make Gunpowder. Which when they understood they could not doe, their prize proved nothing so pretious a Pearle in their eyes as before ; for seeing they exceeded not their own Squawes in Art, their owne thoughts informed them they would fall abundantly short in industry, and as for beauty they esteeme black beyond any colour.

Wherefore their Sqawes use that sinfull art of painting their Faces in the hollow of their Eyes and Nose,

with a shining black, out of which their tip of their Nose appeares very deformed, and their cheeke bone, being of a lighter swart black, on which they have a blew crosse died very deepe.

This is the beauty esteemed by them, but yet their pride was much increased by this hostile Act of theirs, and the English were more and more contemned of them, notwithstanding the Dutch, who traded with these Indians, procured the Maides liberty againe.

CHAP. II. — Of the couragious resolutions, the Lord indued these his People withall, being invironed with many deepe distresses.

AFTER this Message delivered, these brood of Travellers being almost Non plus't in their grave and solid Counsells; deem it now high time to follow their old way, of making their complaint to the supream judge of all the World, by way of Petition, who they knew right well, stood not as an idle spectator beholding his peoples Ruth, and their Enemies rage; But as an Actor in all actions to bring to naught the desires of the wicked, \*but period to their power, divert their stroaks from his, to their own heads, bring glory to his Name, and good to his people from their most wicked malignity, having also the ordering of every weapon in its first produce, guiding every shaft that flies, leading each bullet to his place of setling, and Weapon to the wound it makes; yet he most righteous and holy in all his actions to this great Lord Peramount, had these poore afflicted people accesse through the intercession of their Lord Christ, whose worke (though very weake to performe) they were now about, wherefore casting themselves down at his feet in the sense of their owne unworthinesse, † that desire him to doe his owne worke in them, and for them, that the Mountaines in the way of Zerubbabel may become a plaine, and then laying open the great straites they were in to him, who knew them far better then themselves, they had this answer returned them, which if men dare deny, the Lord from Heaven hath, and shall further witenesse it; But before it be declared, let all men lay downe

\* put ?

† they ?

their interest they suppose they may have in procuring it, both English and others, that the glory of our Lord Christ may appear in its splendor, to the danting of every proud heart, and for the perpetuall encouragemēt of all the Souldiers of Christ, even the meanest in his Armies: for the day of his high Power is come, yea; his appointed time to have mercy upon Sion is at hand, all you whose eyes of pity so see her in the dust, streame down with pear-like drops of compassion, a little mixture of the unconceivable joy for the glorious worke of Christ.

Now, now; I now in hand for the exalting of his glorious Kingdome, in preparing his Churches for himselfe, and with his own blessed hands wiping away the teares that trickel downe her cheekes, drying her dankish eyes, and hushing her sorrowfull sobs in his sweete bosome. This rightly believed, and meeting in the soule of any poore Christian, will make the narrow affections of his body too little to containe the present apprehensions of the Soule; And therefore wanting a vacuū to containe the strength of this new Wine, wonder not if it vent it selfe with swift thrilling teares from the most tender part of the vessell. And here the Author must needs intreate the charitable Reader to inlarge in the Closset of his own heart, for his folly hee confesses in meddling so meanly with such waighty matters, being blinded by eager affection, hee lost the sight of his great inability to the worke. When hee first set Pen to Paper, as the Lord surrounded his chosen Israel with dangers deepe to make his miraculous deliverance famous throughout, and to the end of the World, so here behold the Lord Christ, having egged a small handfull of his people forth in a forlorne Wilderness, stripping them naked from all humane helps, plunging them in a gulph of miseries, that they may swim for their lives through the Ocean of his Mercies, and land themselves safe in the armes of his compassion.

CHAP. III. — Of the Lords great deliverance of his New England People, from the floods of Errors that were bursting in among them.

As for the great Mountaine of proud erroneous judgement on your right hand, the prayer of Faith shall re-

move them, and cast them into the depth of the Sea, and for the strengthening of your faith hereina; because the Lord will have you depend on him in the use of his meanes, not miracle, hee hath purposely pitcht out for this very worke, some of his most orthodox servants, and chiefe Champions of his truth; able through his mercy to \*wield that bright Weapon of his Word prepared by the spirit for this purpose, to bring to the block these Traytours to his truths one by one, and behead them before your eyes, and for this very end they are to gather together as one Man in a Synodical way, with a decisive power to undoe all the cunning twisted knots of Satans Malignity to the truths of Christ, opening the Scriptures by the power of his spirit, cleering Scripture by Scripture, that nothing but the pure Word of God may take place, and that you may assuredly believe the Lord hath purposely called his Servants, and Souldiers to this place by his Providence to cut off this cursed spirit of Errours and Heresies, which hath but at first dog'd all Reformed Churches of Christ. There are for your further aid herein many more of these sincere Souldiers floating upon the great Ocean toward you, who will be with you before this Synod is set, that you may declare it in the Eares of all posterity, to be the very Finger of God in catching the proud in their owne craftinesse, who had hatch't their devices, thus to cast all the Ministers of Christ, except some one or two, under this censure of being prejudiced against their persons, and for the little remnant to labour with flattery to blinde their eyes, that at least they might not be against them; Seeing they could not procure them to take their part, (to be sure when the grossnesse of their Errors where made known, they would not) by this meanes having their hopes exalted (in their owne apprehensions at least) to gaine the most of the people on their side.

The Lord casts them downe from the proud Pinnacle of their Machiavilian Plot, by bringing in more men of courage uninterested: yea, unknown to most of their persons, but for their errors, as strong to confute them as any, and more fit to wipe off the filme from the eyes of

\* wield ?

some of their brethren, which these Erronists by their Sycophancy had clouded.

The time for the meeting of this Synod was to be in the seventh month following, commonly called September, the civill government well approving of their desires herein, were very willing to further them all they could, and in the meane time it was the worke of these valiant of the Lord, to search out, not for men and Womens persons, but their errors, which they gathered up from all parts, willing all that would or could defend them to use their best meanes, like as Jehu when he was to execute the judgements of the Lord upon Ahabs bloody household, would have had his servants defend their Masters Children if they could, onely you must understand there was but 70. Sons, and here was 80. Errors, of which you shall further hear when the time comes.

CHAP. IV. Of the abundant mercies of Christ in providing liberrall supply for his New England People, in regard of their outward man, Food, Rayment and all other necessaries and conveniences.

Now for the hardships on the left hand, they had as good an answer as in the former; their Christ had not saved their lives from the raging Seas to slay them in the Wildernesse with Famine; your life is much more pretious in the eyes of the Lord then food, and your bodies then rayment: yea, the Lord of Heaven, who hath honoured you so far as to imploy you in this glorious worke of his, knowes you must have these things, and it was not you, deare hearts, that chose this place, but the Lord, as seeing it most fit to doe his worke in, knowing that had you met with a Rich Land filled with all plenty, your heart would have beene taken off this worke, which he must have done. But to strengthen your Faith in this point also, you shall see hee who commanded the Fruits to spring out of the Earth, when none were, can much more cause this corner of the Earth to be fruitfull to you, and this you shall attaine by meanes, although hee have caused the Foules of the Aire, and Grasse of the Field to depend upon him in a more immediate manner, yet you hath he taught to Sow, Reape, carry into

Barnes, and Spin, and indeed herein the Lord hath answered his people abundantly to the wonder of all that see or hear of it; And that whereas at their first coming it was a rare matter for a man to have foure or five Acres of Corne, now many have four or five score, & to prevent men from Sacrificing to their Nets, the Lord hath taught them to labour with more case: to great admiration also inlarg'd it, for it was with sore labour that one man could Plant, and tend foure Acres of Indians Graine, and now with two Oxen hee can Plant and tend 30. Besides the Lord hath of late altered the very course of the Heavens in the season of the weather, that all kinde of graine growes much better then heretofore; Insomuch that Marchandizing being stopped at present, they begin question, what to do with their Corne.

CHAP. V. Of the wonderfull deliverance wrought by the Lord Christ, for his poore New England Churches in freing them from the fear of their Malignant adversaries, who forc't them to this Wildernesse.

AND now to the third and great distresse, which lay behind them by reason of their back friends, the Lording Bishops, and other Malignant adversaries, being daily exasperated against them, and in especiall at this time by one Morton, who named himselfe the Host of Merrimount, who wanted not malice, could he possible have attained meanes to effect it; But the Lord Christ prevented both him and his Masters, whom with flattery he sought to please with scurrillous deriding the servants of Christ, to bring them into contempt, yet the Lord prevented all, and delivered this wretched fellow into his peoples hands againe after all this, who dealt as favourably with him as David did with Shimmei. Besides this, the evill usage that many of the beloved servants of Christ had from the hands of those in office at their departure, declared plainely, that there were some, who would willingly have pursued them to bring them under bondage againe, herein their answer was that they should stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, who was now resolved to fight for them against his and their implacable enemies; although more mighty than they: and

indeed all meanes of resistance in the hand of man being so small, that it could not possible bee discerned by any mortall eye ; yet will the Lord worke by means and not by miracle ; when the Lord called forth Joshua to fight with Amaleck, his Moses must be in the Mount at Prayers ; seeing this answer deeply concernes the dearly beloved of our Lord Christ remaining in England, let them listen to the answer.

Also how came it to passe that the Lord put it into your hearts to set upon a Reformation, was it not by prayer attained ? You are not excluded, although the Churches of Christ here are for the present in the Mount, and you in the Vally fighting, yet surely they had neede of helpe to hold up their hands, whereas the nerenesse of the danger to you in the enemies overcoming, is a great motive to keepe up yours stedy, yet may you say rightly to the Churches of Christ here, as Mordachy to Hester the Queene, if you hold your peace deliverance shall come another way, and thinke not to escape, because you are in New England ; Assuredly the Lord is doing great things, and waites for the prayers of his people that he may be gracious unto them, and verily the poore Churches of Christ heere cannot but take notice of the great workes the Lord hath done for you of late, which are famous throughout the whole World ; And should they not take them as an answer of these weake prayers, they feare they should neglect to magnify his mercy toward you, and them ; the noble acts of the Lord Christ, for the freedome of his people from that intolerable Prelaticall bondage, are almost miraculously committed to memory by the able servants of Christ, whom hee hath stirred up for that very end, yet must you not shut out the valiant souldiers of Christ (disciplin'd in this unwonted Wildernesse) from having share with you in the worke, yet no farther but that Christ may be all in all : who hath caused the Midianites to fight against Midian, till the true Israelites had gathered themselves together, hee it is that hath brought the counsell of the wicked to naught, hee it is that hath discovered the secret plottings of the King of Assyria, even

in his Bed chamber; Hee it is that hath declared himself to be with your mighty men of valour, and assuredly all you valiant Souldiers of Christ, both in one England and the other, the Lord hath shewed you as great signes and wonders for the strengthening of your faith, as was the wetting and drying of the fleece to Gedeon, onely beware of setting up an Ephod in the latter end; Let the Churches of Christ be set up according to his first institution, or you will make double worke, for all may see by what is done already, there is nothing too hard for him, hee will downe with all againe and againe, till his Kingdom aboue be exalted, for the which all the Israel of God fight, wrestle, pray, and here you may see the servants of Christ fighting at 900 leagues distant.

Oh you proud Bishops, that would have all the World stoope to your Lordly power, the heathen Romans your predecessors, after they had banished John to the Isle of Pathmos, suffered him quietly to enjoy the Revelation of Jesus Christ there; here is a people that have betaken themselves to a newfound World, distanced from you with the widest Ocean the World affords, and yet you grudge them the purity of Christs Ordinances there. No wonder then, nay wonder all the World at the sudden and unexpected downfall of these domineering Lords, who had Princes to protect them, armes to defend them, and almost three whole Kingdomes at their command; and no enemy of theirs in sight onely, there appears a little cloud about the bignesse of a mans hand out of the Western Ocean, I but the Lord Christ is in it, out of Sion the perfection of beauty hath God shined. Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence, a Fire shall devour afore him, and mighty tempests shall be moved round about him. Now gather together you King-like Bishops, and make use of all the Kingly power you can, for the cloud is suddenly come up, he rode upon Cherub and did flie. And now let the Children of Sion rejoyce in their King, for the Lord hath pleasure in his people, hee will make the meeke glorious by deliverance; And that the whole Earth may know it is the Lords owne worke, the Arch-prelate and his complices must begin to

war with the Scots, and that implacably, the Prelates desire a Parliament thinking to establish iniquity by a Law, but the iniquity of the Ammorites is already full, and all your cunning counsellors shall but contrive your owne destruction ; They remonstrant against all Acts of Parliament that passe without their Vote, and by this means wind out themselves for ever voting more, they devise how they may have such persons committed to prison as favour not their proceeding.

But the Lord turned their mischiefes they had conceived upon their own pates, and they themselves were sent to prison by halfe a score at a time ; And such was the unsavourynesse of this seeming salt, that it was good for nothing, but to Lord it over others, their tyranny being taken out of their hands, they could not indure to be commanded by any ; And therefore unfit for the war which they stirred up, to recover the people againe under their bondage, yet such was the madness of some, that they loved their servitude so well as to fight for it ; but surely such had never rightly knowne the service of the Lord Christ, which is perfect freedome, from all such tyrannous yoaks, and verily just it is with the Lord to cause such to be servants unto Shishak, that they may know the service of the Lord, and the service of the Kingdomes of the Country. But however an Army is raised to defend their Lordly dignity ; Let the Saints be joyfull with glory, let the high Acts of God be in their mouths, and a two edged Sword in their hands, to bind their Kings in chaines, and their Nobles in fetters of Iron, the Charets of the Lord are twenty thousand thousands of Angells, the Lord is among them as in Sinai, Kings of Armies did flee apace ; and now you that have borne such a wicked spirit of malignity against the people of Christ, can your hearts indure, and your hands wax strong in the day that he shall have to doe with you ? Oh you proud Prelates that boast so much of your taking the Kings part, miserable partakers are you ; in stead of obeying him, you have caused him to obey you, its writ in such great capitall letters that a child may read it : what was the cause of the first raising war against the

Scots which occasioned the Parliament, when you saw they would not further the war as you would have them, they were soone traytors in your account, and prosecuted against with Army after Army, and was not all this to make the Scots receive your Injunctions, a very fayer bottom to build a bloody war upon, that the Prelattical power might Lord it in Scotland, as they of a long time had done in England : it was your Pithagorian Phylosophy that caused the King to loose his Life, by perswading him his Kingly power lived in your Lordly dignity, as a thing subordinate unto it, and he so deeply taken with this conceit, that it cost the lives of many thousands more then ever hee, or his Father would doe for saving or recovering the Pallatine Country.

Experience hath taught the savage Indians, among whom we live, that they may and doe daily bring Wolves to be tame, but they cannot breake them of their ravening nature, and I would your Royalist would learne of them to know, that as your Lord Bishops, Deanes, Prebends, &c. be right whelps of the Roman litter, so let them be never so well tam'd, they will retaine their nature still, to Lord it over all kinde of Civill Government ; But woe and alasse that ever any of our Countrymen should be so blind, that after they are delivered from so great a bondage by such Wonder-working Providence of the Lord Christ ; Ever and anon to in-deavour to make a Captaine over them, that they may retorne againe into Egypt, as appeares by the plots which have been discovered, and broken in pieces by the right hand of the most high, and yet for all this their's such a hankering after somewhat of the Prelaticall greatnesse ; by the English Clergy, and the Scottish Classis, that many of them could afford to raise another war for it. But brethren I beseech you be more wiser, lest when you are growne hot in your quarrell, the Malignant party come and set you agreed, stablsh peace in righteousnesse, and let the word be your rule, heare one another with meekenesse, and the Lord will cleare up the whole truth unto you in his due time ; And now to declare plainly how

far the Lord hath beene pleased to make use of any of his people in these Westerne parts, about this Worke, for to say truth they have done nothing in holes and corners, but their workes are obvious to all the World: if the sufferings of the Saints be pretious in the eyes of Christ, so as to provoke him in displeasure to cut off the occasioners thereof, then thus his poore unworthy people here have had a great stroake in the downfall of their adversaries to the present possessed truths of Christ, for this wilderness worke, hath not beene carried on without sighthings that have come before him, and Groanes that have entred his eares, and Teares treasured up in his bottles (againe) if the ardent and strong affections of the people of God, for his glorious comming to advance his Kingdome in the splendor, and purity of his Gospell, as to cry with the holy Prophet, Oh that he would breake the Heavens and come down; be regarded of the Lord Christ, so as to remove with his mighty power the very Mountaines out of the way, and hurle them into the deepe; Then hath these weake wormes instrumentally had a share in the great desolation the Lord Christ hath wrought. For this History will plainely declare with what zeale and deepe affection, and unresistable resolutions these Pilgrim people have endeavoured the gathering together his Saints, for the edifying the Body of Christ, that he may reign both Lord and King for ever.

Yet againe, if the prayers of the faithfull people of God availe any thing for the accomplishment of his promises, in the destruction of Antichrist, for the subduing of Armies without striking one stroake; Then assuredly these Jacobites have wrestled with the Lord, not onely (with that good King Jehoshaphat) proclaiming one Fast, but many Fasts, they, their Wives and little ones standing before the Lord; Oh our God wilt thou not judge them for we have no might, &c. Lastly, if the Lord himselfe have roared from Sion, (as in the dayes of the Prophet Amos) so from his Churches in New England, by a great and terrible Earthquake (which happened much about the time the Lordly Prelates were preparing their

injunctions for Scotland) taking rise from the West, it made its progresse to the Eastward, causing the Earth to rise up and downe like the waves of the Sea; having the same effect on the Sea also, causing the Ships that lay in the Harbor to quake, the which, at that very time was said to be a signe from the Lord to his Churches, that he was purposed to shake the Kingdomes of Europes Earth, and now by his providences brought to passe, all men may reade as much and more: as if he should have said to these his scattered people (yet now againe united in Church Covenant) the Lord is now gathering together his Armies, and that your faith may be strengthened, you shall feele and heare the shakings of the Earth by the might of his power: yea, the Sea also, to shew he will ordaine Armies both by Sea and Land to make Babylon desolate; Things thus concurring as an immediate answer of the Lord to his peoples prayers and endeavours, caused some of this little handfull with resolute courage and boldnesse to returne againe to their native Land, that they might (the Lord accepting and assisting them in their endeavours) be helpfull in advancing the Kingdome of Christ, and casting down every strong house of sinne and Satan. It matters not indeed who be the instruments, if with the eye of faith these that go forth to fight the Lords Battailles, can but see and heare the Lord going out before them against their enemies, with a sound in the tops of the Mulbery Trees. Here are assuredly evident signes that the Lord Christ is gone forth for his peoples deliverance, and now Frogs, Flies, Lice or Dust, shall serve to destroy those will yet hold his people in bondage, notwithstanding the Lord will honour such as hee hath made strong for himselfe; And therefore hee causeth the worthies in Davids time to be recorded, and it is the duty of Gods people to encourage one another in the worke of the Lord, then let all whose hearts are upright for the Lord, ponder well his goings in his Sanctuary, that their hands may be strengthened in the work they goe about, onely be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. VI. Of the gracious goodnesse of the Lord Christ, in saving his New England people, from the hand of the barbarous Indians.

LASTLY, for the frontispiece of their present distresse, namely the Indian war, they with much meeknesse and great deliberation, wisely contrived how they might best helpe their fellow brethren; hereupon they resolved to send a solemne Embassage to old Cannonicus, chiefe Sachem of the narrow Ganset Indians, who being then well stricken in yeares had caused his Nephew Miantinemo to take the Government upon him, who was a very sterne man, and of a great stature, of a cruell nature, causing all his Nobility and such as were his attendance to tremble at his speech, the people under his Government were very numerous, besides the Niantick Indians, whose Prince was of neare aliance unto him; They were able to set forth, as was then supposed 30000. fighting men, the English sought by all meanes to keepe these at least from confederating with the Pequods, and understanding by intelligence, that the Pequots would send to them for that end, endeavoured to prevent them. Fit and able men being chosen by the English, they hast them to Cannonicus Court, which was about fourescore miles from Boston.

The Indian King hearing of their comming, gathered together his chiefe Counsellors and a great number of his Subjects to give them entertainment, resolving as then that the young King should receive their message, yet in his hearing, they arriving, were entertain'd royally, with respect to the Indian manner. Boil'd Chesnuts is their White bread, which are very sweet, as if they were mixt with Sugar; and because they would be extraordinary in their feasting, they strive for variety after the English manner, boyling Puddings made of beaten corne, putting therein great store of black berryes, somewhat like Currants. They having thus nobly feasted them, afterward give them Audience, in a State-house, round, about fifty foot wide, made of long poles stuck in the ground, like your Summer-houses in England, and covered round about, and on the top with Mats, save a small

place in the middle of the Roofe, to give light, and let out the smoke.

In this place sate their Sachim, with very great attendance; the English comming to deliver their Message, to manifest the greater state, the Indian Sachim lay along upon the ground, on a Mat, and his Nobility sate on the ground, with their legs doubled up, their knees touching their chin: with much sober gravity they attend the Interpreters speech. It was matter of much wonderment to the English, to see how solidly and wisely these savage people did consider of the weighty undertaking of a War; especially old Canonicus, who was very discreet in his answers. The young Sachem was indeed of a more lofty spirit, which wrought his ruine, as you may heare, after the decease of the old King. But at this time his answer was, that he did willingly embrace peace with the English, considering right well, that although their number was but small in comparison of his people, and that they were but strangers to the Woods, Swamps, and advantagious places of this Wildernesse, yet withall he knew the English were advantaged by their weapons of War, and especially their Guns, which were of great terror to his people, and also he had heard they came of a more populous Nation by far than all the Indians were, could they be joyn'd together. Also on the other hand, with mature deliberation, he was well advised of the Peaquods cruell disposition and aptnesse to make War, as also their neere neighbourhood to his people, who though they were more numerous, yet were they withall more effeminate, and lesse able to defend themselves from the sudden incursions of the Peaquods, should they fall out with them. Hereupon hee demes it most conducing to his owne, and his peoples safety to direct his course in a middle way, holding amity with both. The English returne home, having gained the old Kings favour so farre, as rather to favour them then the Pequods, who perceiving their Neighbouring English had sent forth aid to the Mattacusetts government, thought it high time to seeke the winning all the Indians they could on their side, and among others they make

their addresse to old Canonikus, who, instead of taking part with them, labours all he can to hush the War in hand, laying before them the sad effects of War; sometimes proving sad and mournfull to the very Victors themselves, but alwayes to the vanquished, and withall tells them what potent enemies they had to contend with, whose very weapons and Armor were matter of terror, setting their persons a side; as also that English man was no much hoggerie yet, and therefore they might soone appease them, by delivering into their hands those persons that had beene the death of any of them, which were much better than that the whole Nation should perish.

For the present the Pequods seemed to be inclinable to the old Sachims counsell, but being returned home againe among their rude multitude (the chief place of cowardly boasting) they soone change their minde; yet the old Sachim sends the English word he had wrought with them, and in very deed, the English had rather make choice of Peace then Warre, provided it may stand with Truth and Righteousnesse: and therefore send forth a band of Souldiers, who arriving in the Peaquod Country, address themselves to have a Treaty with them about delivering up the murtherers; they making shew of willingness so to do, bade them abide awhile and they would bring them, and in the mean time they were conversant among the Souldiers, and viewing their Armie, pointed to divers places where they could hit them with their Arrowes for all their Corslets. But their greatest number lying the while at the other side of a great hill, and anon appearing on the top of the hill, in sight of the English: those Indians that were among the English withdrawing toward them; no sooner were they come to their Companions, but all of a suddaine they gave a great shout, and shewed the English a fair pair of heels, who seeing it would not availe any thing to follow them (they being farre swifter of foot than the English) made their returne home againe.

This bootlesse voyage encouraged the Indians very much, who insulted over them at the fort, boasting of

this their deluding them, and withall, they blasphemed the Lord, saying, Englishmans God was all one Flye, and that English man was all one Sqawe, and themselves all one Moor-hawks. Thus by their horrible pride they fitted themselves for destruction. The English hearing this report, were now full assured that the Lord would deliver them into their hands to execute his righteous judgement upon these blasphemous murtherers; and therefore raised fresh Souldiers for the warre, to the number of fourscore, or thereabout, out of the severall townes in the Matachusets, and although they were but in their beginnings, yet the Lord, who fore-intended their work, provided for all their wants, and indeed it was much that they had any bisket to carry with them in these times of scarcity, or any vessels to transport their men and ammunition: yet all was provided by the gracious hand of the most high; and the Souldiers, many of them, not onely armed with outward weapons, and armour of defence, but filled with a spirit of courage and magnanimity to resist, not onely men, but Devils; for surely he was more then ordinarily present with this Indian army, as the sequell will shew: as also for their further encouragement, the reverend and zealously affected servant of Christ, Mr. John Wilson, went with the army, who had treasured up heaps of the experimentall goodnesse of God towards his people. Having formerly passed through perils by Sea, perils by Land, perils among false brethren, &c. he followed the warre purposely to sound an alarum before the Lord with his silver trumpet, that his people might be remembred before him: the Souldiers ariving in safety at the towne of Hartford, where they were encouraged by the reverend Ministers there, with some such speech as followes.

Fellow-Souldiers, Country-men, and Companions in this wilderness-worke, who are gathered together this day by the inevitable providence of the great Jehovah, not in a tumultuous manner hurried on by the floating fancy of every high hot headed braine, whose actions prove abortive, or if any fruit brought forth, it hath beene rape, theft, and murther, things inconsistent with natures light,

then much lesse with a Souldiers valour; but you, my deare hearts, purposely pickt out by the godly grave Fathers of this government, that your prowess may carry on the work, where there Justice in her righteous course is obstructed, you need not question your authority to execute those whom God, the righteous Judge of all the world, hath condemned for blaspheming his sacred Majesty, and murdering his servants: every common Souldier among you is now installed a Magistrate; then shew your selves men of courage: I would not draw low the height of your enemies hatred against you, and so debase your valour. This you may expect, their swelling pride hath laid the foundation of large conceptions against you, and all the people of Christ in this wilderness, even as wide as Babels bottome. But, my brave Souldiers, it hath mounted already to the clouds, and therefore it is ripe for confusion; also their crueltie is famously knowne, yet all true bred Souldiers \* reserve this as a common maxime, cruelty and cowardize are unseparable companions; and in brieffe, there is nothing wanting on your enemies part, that may deprive you of a compleat victory, onely their nimbleness of foot, and the unaccessible swamps and nut-tree woods, forth of which your small numbers may intice, and industry compell them. And now to you I put the question, who would not fight in such a cause with an agile spirit, and undaunted boldnesse? yet if you look for further encouragement, I have it for you; riches and honour are the next to a good cause eyed by every Souldier, to maintain your owne, and spoile your enemies of theirs; although gold and silver be wanting to either of you, yet have you that to maintaine which is farre more precious, the lives, libertyes, and new purchased freedomes, priviledges, and immunities of the indereared servants of our Lord Christ Jesus, and of your second selves, even your affectionated bosom-mates, together with the chief pledges of your love, the comforting contents of harmlesse prating and smiling babes: and in a word, all the riches of that goodness and mercy that attends the people of God in the injoyment of Christ, in his Ordinances, even in this life;

\* preserve?

and as for honour, David was not to be blamed for enquiring after it, as a due recompence of that true valour the Lord had bestowed on him : and now the Lord hath prepared this honour for you, oh you couragious Souldiers of his, to execute vengeance upon the heathen, and correction among the people, to binde their Kings in chaines, and Nobles in fetters of Iron, that they may execute upon them the judgements that are written ! this honour shall be to all his Saints, but some of you may suppose death's stroke may cut you short of this : let every faithfull Souldier of Christ Jesus know, that the cause why some of his indeared Servants are taken away by death in a just warre (as this assuredly is) it is not because they should fall short of the honours accompanying, such noble designs, but rather because earths honours are too scant for them, and therefore the everlasting Crown must be set upon their heads forthwith, then march on with a cheerfull Christian courage in the strength of the Lord, and the power of his might, who will forthwith inclose your enemies in your hands, make their multitudes fall under your warlike weapons, and your feet shall soon be set on their proud necks.

After the Ministers of Christ had, through the grace that was given them, exhorted and encouraged these Souldiers appointed for the work, they being provided with certaine Indian guides, who with the close of the day brought them to a small river, where they could perceive many persons had been dressing of fish ; upon the sight thereof, the Indian guides concluded they were now a feasting it at their fort, which was hard at hand ; the English calling a Councill of warre, being directed by the speciallest providence of the most high God, they concluded to storm the fort a little before break of day ; at which time they supposed the Indians being up late in their jolly feasting, would bee in their deepest sleepe ; and surely so it was, for they now slept their last ; the English keeping themselves as covertly as they could, approached the fort at the time appointed, which was builded of whole Trees set in the ground fast, and standing up an end about twelve foot high, very large, having

pitcht their Wigwams within it, the entrance being on two sides, with intricate Meanders to enter. The chiefe Leaders of the English made some little stand before they offered to enter, but yet boldly they rushed on, and found the passages guarded at each place with an Indian Bow-man, ready on the string, they soone let fly, and wounded the foremost of the English in the shoulder, yet having dispatch'd the Porters, they found the winding way in without a Guide, where they soone placed themselves round the Wigwams, and according to direction they made their first shot with the muzzle of their Muskets downe to the ground, knowing the Indian manner is to lie on the ground to sleep, from which they being in this terrible manner awakened, unlesse it were such as were slaine with the shot.

After this some of the English entred the Wigwams, where they received some shot with their Arrowes, yet catching up the fire-brands, they began to fire them, and others of the English Souldiers with powder, did the same: the day now began to break; the Lord intending to have these murtherers know he would looke out of the cloudy pillar upon them: and now these women and children set up a terrible out-cry; the men were smitten down, and slaine, as they came forth with a great slaughter, the Sqawes crying out, oh much winn it Englishman, who moved with pittty toward them, saved their lives: and hereupon some young youth cryed, I squaw, I squaw, thinking to finde the like mercy. There were some of these Indians, as is reported, whose bodyes were not to be pierced by their sharp rapiers or swords of a long time, which made some of the Souldiers think the Devil was in them, for there were some Powwows among them, which work strange things, with the help of Satan. But this was very remarkable, one of them being wounded to death, and thrust thorow the neck with a halbert; yet after all, lying groaning upon the ground, he caught the halberts speare in his hand, and wound it quite round. After the English were thus possessed of this first victory, they sent their prisoners to the pinnaces, and prosecute the warre in hand, to the

next Battalia of the Indians, which lay on a hill about two miles distant, and indeed their stoutest Souldiers were at this place, and not yet come to the fort; the English being weary with their night worke, and wanting such refreshing as the present worke required, began to grow faint, yet having obtained one victory, they were very desirous of another: and further, they knew right-well, till this cursed crew were utterly rooted out, they should never be at peace; therefore they marched on toward them. Now assuredly, had the Indians knowne how much weakened our Souldiers were at present, they might have born them downe with their multitude, they being very strong and agile of body, had they come to handy-gripes; but the Lord (who would have his people know their work was his, and he onely must order their Counsels, and war-like work for them) did bring them timely supply from the vessels, and also gave them a second victory, wherein they slew many more of their enemies, the residue flying into a very thick swamp, being unaccessible, by reason of the boggy holes of water, and thick bushes; the English drawing up their company beleaguered the swamp, and the Indians in the mean time skulking up and down, and as they saw opportunity they made shot with their Arrowes at the English, and then suddainly they would fall flat along in the water to defend themselves from the retaliation of the Souldiers Muskets. This lasted not long, for our English being but a small number, had parted themselves far asunder, but by the providence of the most high God, some of them spyed an Indian with a kettle at his back going more inwardly into the swamp, by which they perceived there was some place of firm land in the midst thereof, which caused them to make way for the passage of their Souldiers, which brought this warre to a period: For although many got away, yet were they no such considerable number as ever to raise warre any more; the slaine or wounded of the English were (through the mercy of Christ) but a few: One of them being shot through the body, neere about the breast, regarding it not till of a long time after, which caused the blood to dry and thick-

en on eitheir end of the arrow so that it could not be drawne forth his body without great difficulty and much paine, yet did he scape his life, and the wound healed. Thus the Lord was pleased to assist his people in this warre, and deliver them out of the Indians hands, who were very lusty proper men of their hands, most of them, as may appear by one passage which I shall here relate : thus it came to passe, As the Souldiers were uppon their march, close by a great thicket, where no eye could penetrate farre, as it often falls out in such wearisom wayes, where neither men nor beast have beaten out a path ; some Souldiers lingering behinde their fellowes, two Indians watching their opportunity, much like a hungry hauke, when they supposed the last man was come up, who kept a double double double distance in his march, they sudden and swiftly snatched him up in their tallens, hoising him upon their shoulders, ran into the swamp with him ; the Souldier unwilling to be made a Pope by being borne on mens shoulders, strove with them all he could to free himselfe from their hands ; but, like a carefull Commander, one Captaine Davenport, then Lieutenant of this company, being diligent in his place to bring up the reare, coming up with them, followed with speed into the swamp after him, having a very severe cutlace tyed to his wrist, and being well able to make it bite sore when he set it on, resolving to make it fall foul on the Indians bones, he soone overtook them, but was prevented by the buckler they held up from hitting them, which was the man they had taken : It was matter of much wonder to see with what dexterity they hurled the poore Souldier about, as if they had been handling a Lacedæmonian shield, so that the nimble Captaine Davenport could not, of a long time, fasten one stroke upon them ; yet, at last, dying their tawny skin into a crimson colour, they cast downe their prey, and hasted thorow the thickets for their lives. The Souldier thus redeemed, had no such hard usage, but that he is alive, as I suppose, at this very day : The Lord in mercy toward his poore Churches, having thus destroyed these bloody barbarous Indians, he returnes his people in safety to their vessels,

where they take account of their prisoners : the Squawes and some young youths they brought home with them, and finding the men to be deeply guilty of the crimes they undertooke the warre for, they brought away onely their heads as a token of their victory. By this means the Lord strook a trembling terror into all the Indians round about, even to this very day.

[To be continued.]

---

---

#### ANECDOTE OF THE SOLDIERS OF ARNOLD.

**W**HEN the Traitor Arnold deserted his post at West Point on Hudson's River, he was rowed in his barge to the British Sloop of war, "the Vulture," then lying near Tappan Bay. On leaving the shore from his quarters, which were on the East side of the river, about two miles below the point, the Cockswain of the boat put the bow of the boat up the river as usual, for the point. Arnold ordered him to put the boat about and go down the river with all possible expedition, adding, that he was going on board the "Vulture" on business of the greatest importance. After about an hour and an half or two hours the barge reached the Vulture. Arnold went on board and ordered the crew to come on board. They did so. After some time Arnold came on deck from the cabin, and told the crew that he had quit the rebel service and joined the standard of his Britannick Majesty ; that he should have orders to raise a brigade in that service, and addressing himself to the corporal and eight privates, which constituted his barge's crew, added, "if you will join me, my lads, I will make serjeants or corporals of you all ; and for you James," turning to the corporal "I will do something more." Surprized and indignant the corporal replied, "No sir, one coat is enough for me to wear at a time." Two of the barge-men who had been British deserters remained with Arnold, the others with their cockswain, the corporal, returned to their duty, not in the barge they had rowed down, but in an ordinary inferior boat, Arnold having

the meanness to steal the barge, which he probably kept for his own use.

The name of the corporal was James Lurvey or Larvey (it is presumed Lurvey.) He belonged to the Massachusetts regiment, commanded by Rufus Putnam, and it is believed came from the county of Worcester, either from Brookfield or some neighbouring town.

The circumstances were related to me by Lurvey, who was well known to me, and confirmed by the other bargemen on their return in the old boat, who heard James make the reply to Arnold.

As an instance of virtue on the part of Lurvey, and as a cutting reproach on Arnold, I have always had a desire to see the anecdote on record. It is possible Lurvey may still be alive, in which case his evidence may afford more particulars than my recollection at this distance of time can supply. One of the bargemen by the name of Hawkes belonged to the same district with Lurvey, but from the state of his health at the time it is doubtful whether he is alive.

According to your request I have stated the principal fact, and am with respect,

Dear Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. EUSTIS.

Dr. R. WEBSTER.

A TOPOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION AND HISTORICAL ACCOUNT OF SUDBURY, IN THE COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX AND COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS, INCLUDING ITS ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

SUDBURY (which included East Sudbury) lay on both sides of Sudbury, or Concord River, and was incorporated as a town, September 4th, 1639: it was then bounded east by Watertown; north, northeast and easterly on Concord: on the south and west, there were no incorporated towns: no locations or grants of land near

it: all beyond was then a dreary, pathless wilderness, inhabited by the savage Indians and wild beasts. This was a favourable settlement for the people in the infancy of the country, particularly as the river furnished them with a great variety and rich abundance of fish; and the extensive meadows afforded their cattle a good supply of feed in summer, and a sufficiency of hay for the winter. The first settlers fixed down on the east side of the river, and there was the place for publick religious worship for all the inhabitants on both sides, until the division of the town into two parishes.

The present bounds of Sudbury (since the incorporation of the easterly part into a separate town, April 10th, 1780, by the name of East Sudbury) are as follow. Beginning at a stake and stones at Sudbury river, being the northeast corner of Sudbury, which is the corner also between Sudbury, East Sudbury and Concord; from thence running northwesterly 1177 rods to a stake and stones, at Concord and Acton corner: thence the same course on Acton 146 rods to the river Assabet: from thence up in the middle of said river, between Sudbury and Stow 530 rods, to a stake and stones; thence turning and running more westerly 852 rods to a pine tree, a bound between Sudbury, Stow and Marlborough; thence between Sudbury and Marlborough, southwest-erly, 826 rods to Framingham line: thence on said line southeasterly, 1457 rods to Sudbury river: thence down said river, northerly, 238 rods: thence, leaving said river to the east, runs between Sudbury and East Sudbury northwesterly, 401 rods: thence northeasterly to Sandy Hill, so called, on the east side of Worcester road, 75 rods: thence, by various short angles, to Sudbury river: thence down the middle of said river northerly, between Sudbury and East Sudbury, 1527 rods, to the first mentioned bounds. This tract contains 18030 acres.

The town of Sudbury is a remarkably level, champaign tract of land. On the east side, as we leave the river meadows, the lands rise considerably for a mile or more in width, on both the Worcester and Lancaster roads, and then, by an easy descent, become a plain

from the southeast, southwest, northwest, north and northeast. This is several miles wide; but much longer. It is not properly a pine plain, though there be much of that growth of wood thereon; but there is a large quantity of hard wood, as oak of the various sorts for fuel or timber, also walnut; not much chesnut. The town is exceedingly well wooded. This immense plain is pretty free from stone; while the hilly part on the east side, next the river meadows, is very rocky, uneven, rich, good land, and affords many excellent farms. The plain land is rather of a loose, sandy soil, easy to cultivate; and yields good crops of grain: and, indeed, by reason of the many rivulets interspersed all over it, on which are valuable meadows, it makes considerable farms. But the best farms are every where on the outskirts of the town.

*Rivers, brooks, ponds, &c.*

Sudbury river enters this town at the southwesterly part and passes off northeasterly into Concord, and then takes the name of Concord river, and uniting there with the river Assabet, empties its waters into Merrimac river between Billerica and Chelmsford. It is between seven and eight rods wide in Sudbury, and abounds in excellent fish, as pickerel, perch, &c. &c. Shad and alewives are taken here in the months of April and May. The meadows on this river, in Sudbury and East Sudbury, are very good and extensive: but, as this river is without falls and the waters sluggish, these meadows are sometimes overflowed about the time for cutting the grass, to the damage and loss of the people; reducing them to great straits for the support of their cattle in the winter season. The bridges over this river are two, and not long. One is over a canal, made for the quicker draining of the water. But the causeway over the meadows is a singularity: it is in length upwards of half a mile. It is crooked; more than fifty years ago it was but little elevated, and, of course, overflowed in autumn, winter and spring, so as to render it, many times, impassable: it was rebuilt, repaired and raised upwards of

thirty years past, by a lottery granted for the purpose; still passing over it is unsafe in certain freshets. This is now supported and kept in repair by Sudbury and East Sudbury in the manner following. East Sudbury maintains a little more than half of it, Sudbury the remainder.

There are several brooks and rivulets in Sudbury, but the most considerable and worthy of notice is that beautiful stream which is twice crossed by the post road to Worcester, between Sudbury causeway and Marlborough line. This enters Sudbury at the southwest corner of the town, where it is about two yards wide. Near this, and high the great road, on the south side is a grist mill, where 2100 bushels of grain were ground in 1811. This stream takes a circuitous route through the westerly part of the town, then turns its course southeasterly, crosses the great road again, where there are corn and saw mills erected near said road, about two miles west of the causeway. In the grist mill were ground 13,000 bushels of grain, in the year 1811; and 70,000 feet of boards, plank and slitwork were cut at the saw mill in the same year. About two miles above these mills is a saw mill where much work is done annually. Above this saw mill, at some distance, is a corn mill which grinds annually about 2,000 bushels. On this stream there is much meadow or intervale land. This brook runs into Sudbury river in the southeast part of the town, where it is about five yards wide. This is called, at its mouth, West Brook; but as you proceed up it has different names, as Lanham, Mill, Hop, Wash, and Snake Brook.

Ponds there are three, situated in the westerly part of the town. The largest is called Willis's Pond, and contains 96 acres, abounding with good fish. The next in size is called Pratt's Pond, containing about 36 acres. The smallest is called Bottomless Pond, and contains about 12 acres: it is said to have no bottom, whence it derived its name.

#### *Mines or ores.*

In the northerly part of the town is a mine, supposed to be of silver and copper. Much time and money have

been expended in digging for this expected valuable treasure : already have they dug into a rock 72 feet in depth. Whether the proprietors will ever be repaid their expenses time only can determine.

#### *Indian Wars.*

This was, in the infancy of the English settlements, a plantation much exposed to depredations from the Indian savages of the wilderness. When settlements commenced on the west side of the river, they were in fear and danger from them, and built a fort for their resort and defence on an eminence west of the causeway, where troops were stationed : but we learn of no mischief done here until after the incorporation of towns westerly, as Marlborough, Lancaster, Oxford and Brookfield : none until the time of king Philip's war, so called. All which can be found, in any history of those times, is given as follows : Several attempts were made on Sudbury, as well as Marlborough, Lancaster and other places. On the first of February, 1676, one Thomas Eames who had a farm in Sudbury, but lived three or four miles from the body of the people, had his house assaulted while he was from home : the Indians killed his wife and carried off his children captives, previously however, burning all the buildings on the farm with all therein, corn, hay, cattle, &c. One of his children escaped from the Indians in May following, travelling thirty miles in the woods alone, without any relief, until he came to an English town. What became of his other children history gives us no account. The inhabitants of Sudbury with a lieutenant Jacobs and his men, about forty in all, townsmen and soldiers, March 27, 1676, discovered the Indians, towards day, laying along by their fires, and discharged their guns several times upon them, wounded thirty of them, fourteen of whom died that day, or soon after, while the English lost not one man.

On the 18th of April, 1676, the Indians, supposed to be several hundreds, made a violent assault upon Sudbury. They burned several houses and barns, and kill-

ed and captivated ten or twelve men, who came from Concord, about five miles distant, to the relief of Sudbury. This was in the forepart of the day. In the afternoon, Captain Wadsworth, who had been sent with fifty men for the relief of Marlborough, hearing the Indians were gone through towards Sudbury, marched back for their defence; and being come within a mile of the inhabitants, espied a party of Indians, who drew them into an ambush in the woods, when suddenly a large body of them surrounded the English, drove them back to the top of an hill, where our people manfully fought them: but night coming on, and some of his men fleeing, he was forced to retreat, pursued by the enemy, when this brave captain with near thirty men were killed. This was near two miles west of the causeway, and used to be called Green Hill, by reason of the body of evergreens, which formerly grew thereon. It was on the west side of the hill where these men were slain, about a mile south of Sudbury meeting-house, and not quite so much north of the Worcester road, a little east of a town way leading from said road to the meeting-house, where a monument, erected about eighty years ago, may be seen, the inscription whereon is still legible, and is as follows:

Capt. Samuel Wadsworth of  
Milton, his lieut. Sharp of  
Brookline, capt. Brocklebank  
of Rowley, with about  
twenty six other Soldiers  
fighting for the defence of  
their country, were slain  
by the Indian enemy April 18,  
1676; and lye buried in this place.

This monument was erected by captain Wadsworth's son, the Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, who graduated at Harvard University in 1690, was a minister of the first church in Boston from September 8th, 1696, to March 16th, 1737, when he died, aged 68 years. He was also president of said college from 1725 to 1736. This is asserted by governour Hutchinson, in his history of

Massachusetts, who graduated at Cambridge during the presidency of Mr. Wadsworth.

*Ecclesiastical History.*

The ecclesiastical history of Sudbury is as follows, and imperfect for want of records. It is probable none were kept until the Rev. Mr. Loring's day. If any there were they are irrecoverably gone. The Rev. Edmund Brown was the first minister of Sudbury. He was ordained in August, 1640, at which time the church was, probably, embodied. This was the eighteenth church gathered in Massachusetts. Mr. Brown died on the 22d of June, 1677; having been their minister almost thirty seven years. This gentleman received his education in England, whence he came into this country. He was a worthy and good character; a man of eminence and distinction in his day.

The Rev. James Sherman preached to this people that same year, 1677, in which Mr. Brown died. He was ordained; but the venerable Loring never could ascertain the date of his ordination from any records, nor from the memory of any living when he came to Sudbury. Mr. Sherman was dismissed from his pastorate May 22, 1705, and died March 3, 1718. He received no collegiate education in this country; if any where it was probably in England, whence the first settlers here chiefly emigrated. He undoubtedly had a good education; for the inhabitants then were careful to provide for themselves teachers who possessed considerable degrees of knowledge.

The Rev. Israel Loring, who graduated at Harvard University in 1701, succeeded Mr. Sherman, and was ordained November 20, 1706; being the third pastor in succession, of the church and town of Sudbury, while they yet remained one religious society. The meeting house was then on the east side of the river, in what is now East Sudbury; and Mr. Loring lived a number of years in that part of the town. In his day Sudbury was divided into two parishes, by an act of the General Court, bearing date [uncertain] When this took place,

Mr. Loring had his option, which of the two parishes should be his particular charge; and as the majority of the church and people then lived on the west side of the river, he chose that part, and when they had builded a meeting house, he removed thither, and built him a dwelling near where their large new meeting house stands.

The Rev. Israel Loring died on the 9th of March, 1772, in the 90th year of his age, and in the 66th year of his ministry. He continued his publick ministrations to the very last; and would have preached the Sabbath preceding his death, but had occasional help. On Monday he prayed at the annual March meeting; was taken unwell at the meeting house, was carried to his house in a sleigh, and died before the next Sabbath. The writer of this memoir had some personal acquaintance with him the last four or five years of his life. He was venerable not only on account of his great age, but his piety and goodness. He was well furnished for the pastoral office; and was an able, faithful, useful minister.

He preached the election sermon before the General Court in May, 1737, which, no doubt, was printed: Also he preached a sermon before the Convention of the Congregational Ministers in May, 1742. This was not printed.

He was succeeded in the ministry at Sudbury by the Rev. Jacob Biglow, who graduated at Harvard University 1766, and was ordained November 11, 1772, only eight months and two days after the death of Mr. Loring. Mr. Biglow being taken off from his publick ministerial labours for some time, by various bodily infirmities, the people at length invited Mr. Timothy Hilliard to settle with them, as colleague pastor with the Rev. Mr. Biglow, and he was accordingly ordained June 1, 1814. He graduated at Harvard University in 1809.

*Persons who received a publick education from Sudbury.*

Noyes Paris graduated at Harvard University, 1721, was settled minister at [uncertain] William Brintnat, at Yale College, 1721. Received also a master's degree

at Harvard. Thomas Frink, at Harvard, 1722, first settled minister at Rutland, resettled at second church at Plymouth, and afterwards again settled at Barre, and dismissed a third time. John Loring, at Harvard, 1729, son of Rev. Israel Loring. Jonathan Loring, at Harvard, 1738, son of Rev. Israel Loring, was a lawyer, lived and died at Marlborough. William Cooke, at Harvard, 1748, son of Rev. William Cooke. William Baldwin, at Harvard, 1748, lived and died in what now is East Sudbury, was a worthy man, and a deacon of that church, and a justice. Gideon Richardson, at Harvard, 1749, was a settled minister at [uncert.] Samuel Baldwin, at Harvard, 1752, and brother of William above named, was a settled minister at Hanover. Abraham Wood, at Harvard, 1767, settled in the ministry at Chesterfield in New Hampshire state, still living. Nahum Cutler, at Harvard, 1773, died at Sudbury many years ago. Asahel Goodenow, at Harvard, 1774, lived in Sudbury, and still lives, not in publick life. Jude Damon, at Harvard, 1776, settled in the ministry at Truro, county of Barnstable, still living. Reuben Puffer, D. D. at Harvard, 1778, settled in the ministry at Berlin, still living.

---

A TOPOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION AND HISTORICAL ACCOUNT OF EAST SUDBURY, IN THE COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX AND COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS, INCLUDING ITS ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

AS this was originally a part of Sudbury, and remained so almost an hundred and fifty years, it is fitting and necessary that some account of this place should immediately follow that of Sudbury.

Sudbury was incorporated as a town September 4th, 1639. The first settlers fixed down on this east part of the town, for various reasons no doubt; as they were few in number and not of sufficient ability to erect a bridge over the river, and make it comfortable passing over the meadows where the causeway now is; and also

on the east side they were more safe and secure from the Indians on the west. Here they built houses for publick worship, in succession: and although they pretty soon began to settle on the west side, and had got tolerable passing over the river and meadows, and were become more numerous than they were on the east side, yet they continued one religious society until their third minister, in succession, had been ordained several years. In the year [uncert.] they were, by act of the General Court, divided into two parishes: the west part, being the most numerous, was considered as the first parish; and by a most happy, harmonious agreement of the people, the two ministers had salaries alike, both paid out of the Town Treasury, and shared in the profits of the ministerial lands, until this east part was incorporated into a distinct town, which was on the 10th of April, 1780.

The ecclesiastical history of this part, now East Sudbury, should here be introduced.

Soon after the division of the town into two parishes, a church was gathered in this second parish; and the Rev. William Cook, (graduated at Harvard University in 1716,) was ordained their first pastor, March 20th, 1723. Mr Cook died November 12th, 1760, in the 64th year of his age, and 37th of his ministry. He was a worthy man and good minister, living in much harmony with his people, and was highly esteemed by them for his work's sake.

He was followed in the ministry, in this parish, by the Rev. Josiah Bridge, (graduated at Harvard University in 1758,) who was ordained their second pastor, November 4th, 1761. Mr. Bridge died pretty suddenly, June 20th, 1801, in the 62d year of his age, and the 40th year of his ministry. He was a popular preacher, had a fine, clear and loud voice, possessed good pulpit talents, and spake with great animation. He was chosen to preach on several publick occasions. In May, 1789, he preached the election sermon, which was printed. In 1792 he preached a sermon before the Convention of Congregational Ministers in Massachusetts, at their annual meeting, the day after the General Election. This

was not printed. He also preached the Dudleian Lecture in Harvard University, in the year 1797. This was a discourse against the errors of popery, agreeable to the establishment of the pious founder. This was not printed.

Mr. Bridge was succeeded in the ministry in this place by the Rev. Joel Foster, (graduated at Dartmouth College in 1777.) Mr. Foster was installed here on the 7th of September, 1803, and died Friday morning, September 25, 1812, in the 58th year of his age, after having been nine years and eighteen days in the ministry in East Sudbury. He possessed excellent pulpit talents, and was specially gifted in prayer. He had been previously settled in the ministry in New Salem, in the county of Hampshire, where he was ordained on the 9th of June, 1779, and dismissed January 21, 1802. The cause of his removal was the want of an adequate support. Various attempts were made to compromise this point: at length the people proposed to give him \$400, which he accepted, and was thereupon regularly discharged from his pastoral relation to New Salem, under the direction of an ecclesiastical council.

On the 25th of January, 1815, Rev. John B. Wight was ordained their pastor, at which time, also, their new meeting house, built in 1814, was solemnly dedicated to the service of Almighty God.

East Sudbury is bounded, northerly, on Lincoln; easterly, on Weston; southerly, on Natick; and westwardly, partly, on Framingham, and, partly, on Sudbury. It contains 8123 acres, including water; and is about seven miles long, north and south; and its average breadth is about three miles. In this town are no noticeable hills. Sudbury River runs on the west side of the town; Mill Brook, near the meeting house; also, West Brook, with some others of less note. On these streams are two small grist mills and one saw mill. There are about 600 acres of meadow lands in the town; and a small proportion of orcharding. In this town there are some clay grounds; and bricks have been occasionally made therein. There are three ponds; one called Town Pond,

containing about 81 acres; Dudley Pond, containing about 200 acres; and Baldwin Pond of 17 acres. The causeway is more than half a mile in length; and East Sudbury supports rather more than one half of it. Their ministerial lands are valuable; 40 acres of woodland, pasturage, &c. and 20 acres of meadow.

---

## ANECDOTE OF KING PHILIP'S GUN LOCK.

DEAR SIR,

I PRESENT an old rusty gun lock to the Historical Society, which you will please to deposit among the relicks of the early wars of our country. The lock was given to me, a few days since, by Dr. Nathaniel Lothrop of Plymouth. The history of it is interesting. The late Isaac Lothrop, Esq. of Plymouth, obtained it of Mr. Silvanus Cook, late of Kingston. Silvanus was great grandson of Caleb Cook, and Caleb was the soldier, placed with an Indian by Col. Church to watch, and if possible kill King Philip, should he attempt to escape from the swamp in Mount Hope Neck where he had taken shelter. When Philip was pursued, on the opposite side of the swamp, he endeavoured to escape at the place where Cook and the Indian were stationed. "Cook," as the historian relates, "snapped his gun, but it missed fire. He then bade the Indian fire, and he instantly shot him through the heart."

The tradition is, that Cook, having a strong desire to possess the gun with which King Philip was killed, requested the Indian to exchange guns with him, to which request the Indian consented, and the fortunate gun has been preserved in the family of the Cooks, to the present time. When the great grandson consented that Mr. Lathrop should take the lock, he retained the other parts, as memorials of the interesting event.

With due respects to yourself, and much esteem for the Historical Society, I am your most obedient servant,

JOHN LATHROP.

REDFORD WEBSTER, Esq.

## A PAPER RELATING TO HARVARD COLLEGE, 1707.

[For the following scrap, relating to the history of the University at Cambridge, we are indebted to a gentleman, at Pejepscoot, in the District of Maine, to whom our thanks are due for sending us the original paper in its first draught, certified by the senior fellow.]

**T**O His Excellency Jos : Dudley, Esq. Capt : Gen : and Governour in Chief, &c. The Humble Adresse of the Fellows of Harvard Coll : in Cambridge, Sheweth, That we have, according to the Rules of our House, Unanimously Declared our Desires that the future Heads, of this Colledge may be Resident, and as Resident Presidents were aunciently wont to doe, may Govern the Students and Serve them with Divinity Expositions, &c. & In Pursuance thereof, we have Chosen the Honorable John Leveret, Esq. Our next President ; Of whome we have Good Confidence that He will (when Accepted and Subsisted) Lay aside and Decline all Interfering Offices and Employments, and Devote Himself to Said Work, and By the Divine Help be a very able and faithfull Instrument to Promote the Holy Religion Here Practised and Established, by Instructing and fitting for our Pulpitts and Churches and other Publick and Useful Services such as shall in this School of the Prophets be Committed to His Care and Charge : We Recommend the said Honorable Person as our President to your Excellencys Favourable Acceptation and Pray that You would Present Him to the Honorable General Assembly and move for His Honorable Subsistence.

If Your Excellency thinks fitt so we Rest

Your Excellencys most Humble Servants.

Harvard Coll. in Cambridge Oct : 28. 1707.

JAMES ALLEN, Senior Fellow.

Voted. That the Revd. Mr. Allen the Senior Fellow Sign the Abbove Address and present the Same to his Excellency in the name of the fellows of Harvard Colledge and Mr. Treasurer with the Fellows living in Boston are desired to Accompany the Revd. Mr. Allen when He Waits upon the Governour with the said Address.

## REMARKS ON MR. SCHERMERHORN'S REPORT CONCERNING THE WESTERN INDIANS.

[The following letter to the Corresponding Secretary from a highly respected associate, correcting an article in the second volume of this series of our Collections, is gratefully acknowledged and promptly inserted. — The committee for publishing the former volume, and it is presumed that the select committee of the Society for propagating the gospel, by whom it was communicated, did not perceive the extent of the implication in the "Report;" and it was probably an inadvertence on the part of the writer. While the Society are not to be considered as in any degree pledged for the *opinions* advanced by those who furnish them with documents, it is their wish and intention never to give circulation to any censure, on individuals or associations, without the most unquestionable authority, and on some urgent necessity, for some obvious utility. This purpose they would particularly cherish in reference to so truly respectable and venerated a body as the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church. They therefore frankly express sincere regret at the unintentional offence which has been given. EDITORS.]

*Philadelphia, Aug. 28, 1815.*

REV. SIR,

MY object in the present communication is to correct an extraordinary inaccuracy in the report made "by Mr. John F. Schermerhorn to the Society for propagating the Gospel among the Indians in North America." The part of his report to which I refer relates to the Indian School established in the *Cherokee* country, and is published in vol. 2, (second series) of the Historical Society's Collections, pp. 13 and 14. It has occurred to me but very lately, while consulting the Collections upon another subject; and as all the papers relating to the School, including Mr. Blackburn's letters and accounts, are in my custody, I feel it more particularly incumbent on *me* to state the facts; and in doing this, I shall give the *dates*, to which peculiar importance attaches in the present case.

The General Assembly, consisting of individuals dispersed through most of the United States, and possessing property for pious uses, found great difficulty in managing their pecuniary concerns: Application was therefore made to the Legislature of Pennsylvania for an act incorporating trustees for this purpose, and a law was accordingly passed, March 28, 1799.

Those trustees suggested, inter alia, to the General Assembly, at their session in May, 1800, "the gospelizing of the Indians on the frontiers of our country,—connected with their civilization, the want of which, it is believed, has been a great cause of the failure of former attempts to spread christianity among them." Whereupon the Assembly without delay appointed agents to procure subscriptions to a fund for accomplishing the objects specified by the trustees: And in their next year's minutes they mention their having received "very pleasing intelligence of the willingness, yea, of the ardent desire, of the heathen tribes to have the gospel preached to them: And offers from some of their chief men to commit their sons to presbyteries and missionary societies, in order that they may be instructed, not only in the arts of civilized life, but also in the principles of the christian religion."

On the 17th February, 1803, "the standing committee of missions" (appointed by the General Assembly in May, 1802) addressed a letter to "each of the presbyteries immediately connected with that body in the management of missionary concerns," soliciting such information as their experience enabled them to give, respecting persons suitable for "missionaries to the frontiers and to the Indian tribes, and the places or regions demanding missionary labours."

The General Assembly met on the 19th May, 1803, when the Rev. Gideon Blackburn attended as a commissioner from the presbytery of Union; and on the 27th of that month the committee of missions entered into conversation with him "upon the subject of a mission to the *Cherokees*; and on their application" Mr. Blackburn agreed to engage in it. They then warmly re-

commended to the Assembly, that he should be employed in that service for two months, and left at his discretion as to the season of the year in which it should be performed. They requested at the same time, that "if the disposition of the Indians should be found to be friendly, they might be allowed to establish a school to which the children of the natives might be sent for education." Upon this recommendation the General Assembly directed that Mr. Blackburn should be employed "under such instructions as circumstances," in the opinion of the committee, "might require." For this missionary service he received sixty six dollars and sixty seven cents, whereof one half was paid *in advance*, and the Assembly afterwards gave him a gratuity of fifty dollars. During that mission he took measures, "under the auspices of the committee of missions, for establishing a school on the borders of the Indian territory for the purpose of instructing the Indian youth in the English language, agriculture, and the mechanical arts, with other branches of useful knowledge.

The school was established at Hywassee,—received from the Cherokees all the countenance and support which they could give it,—and their children made great proficiency. The General Assembly afforded it liberal patronage; appropriating two hundred dollars for the first year (which Mr. Blackburn thought would be adequate to its support) and afterwards increased the allowance for this purpose to *five hundred dollars*:—For Mr. Blackburn's further encouragement, he was employed as a missionary to the Cherokees from A. D. 1803 to 1809 inclusive, for two, three, (and in 1808 and 1809) for *six* months in the year: And upon the whole he received, for the support of the school, and as a missionary, for the above period, three thousand, nine hundred and fifteen dollars, and fifteen cents; as appears from a document furnished by the treasurer to the trustees of the General Assembly, now before me.

In 1806 Mr. Blackburn applied for the institution of a *second* Indian school in the state of Tennessee; but the funds of the Assembly would not admit of this addi-

tion to their expenses, after what they were pledged to do for the *first*, and giving aid to the board of trust of the Synod of Pittsburg for christianizing the Wyandots. Unable to afford pecuniary assistance, they adopted the only measure remaining in their power, by "earnestly recommending this school to the patronage of charitable and liberal individuals." Mr. Blackburn was informed that the General Assembly were "unable to pledge their funds in any degree, for the support of the second School:" it was, however, instituted: and this, it is presumed, was one cause of the embarrassment which "obliged him to sell his farm at Marysville." Perhaps another may be suggested by the following extract from his letter, of February 20, 1809, to the committee of missions: "my little farm is nearly the only mean of support since the embarrassments respecting our lands, in connection with the embargo, has so nearly ruined my poor people." In another letter, dated April 12, 1811, from Nashville, he urges ill health as a reason for not "having preached on as many week-days as on other missions." This relates to a missionary appointment for *three months*, given him the preceding year, after he had given up the Hywassee School; which has not been since continued under the patronage of the General Assembly, as they have not yet been able to procure a suitable superintendent.

The facts being such, it is evident,

That the suggestion of a mission to the Indians did not originate with "Mr. Blackburn;" but that the business was engaged in by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, three years before that gentleman became a member.

That it was the General Assembly who "gave the rudiments of a common English education to the Indian children."

That Mr. Blackburn was not "obliged to forsake the Hywassee mission for want of support," as he has actually been paid near four thousand dollars by the General Assembly, who were under no engagements to support any other.

That "he was" not "five hundred dollars out of pocket" *on that account*: I add, that he has never claimed it from the committee of missions.

That "the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church have" not "continued a School in the nation since Mr. Blackburn left the mission in 1810."

On reading Mr. Schermerhorn's Report, any person unacquainted with circumstances, would suppose the part respecting the Cherokees to be intended to fix a stigma on the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church; especially if the reflection is considered, that "if missionaries are left to go to this warfare at their own charges, the field will soon be forsaken." It will appear from the above statement that this contains an unjust insinuation, which the reporter ought modestly to have forborne, especially as he had, while in this city, a convenient opportunity for obtaining correct information by applying to any member of the committee of missions. But, *why such total silence as to the Second School?*

It was not my intention to have written so much on this subject; but I found, as I proceeded, that I could not otherwise give a clear view of it. I feel for the honour of the General Assembly; and I feel, as a member, for the honour of the Historical Society; for although they are not responsible for the correctness of statements made to them, their reputation will, in a degree, be affected by them: And I cannot doubt their readiness to rectify mistakes when pointed out; especially when the moral character of so venerable and important a body is implicated. Under this impression, I request a place for this communication in the next volume of the Society's Collections, that those who have been misled by the *Report* may in future, and as early as may be, possess more just ideas.

I remain, respectfully,

Rev. Sir,

Your friend, and very humble servant,

EBEN. HAZARD.

REV. DR. ABIEL HOLMES.

## LETTER FROM REV. T. ALDEN ON EARTHQUAKES.

*Meadville, 13 July, 1815.**Rev. A. Holmes, D. D.*

REV. AND DEAR SIR,

HAVING been very careful to gain what information was in my power relative to the earthquakes which took place in Portsmouth and the parts adjacent while I was stationed in that town, and to make a minute record of the same, I gave an account of these to our late distinguished mutual friend Dr. Eliot. A former account which I sent him appears in the 9th vol. Hist. Coll. Were it not for that circumstance, I should now make another disposition of the enclosed, which has been copied from my private MS. If worthy of a place in one of your future vols. it will serve to continue a history of earthquakes, which, probably, no other person has thought it worth while so minutely to notice. However, it is at your disposal.

*Portsmouth, N. H. 14 August, 1807.**Rev. John Eliot, D. D. Cor. Sec. Mass. Hist. Soc.*

REV. AND DEAR SIR,

I resume my pen in order to continue to the time of this date, from the 2d of March, 1804, the account,\* then submitted to the Historical Society, of earthquakes in New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and District of Maine.

A small shock was noticed at Augusta on Kennebeck river, according to several Gazettes, at about nine in the evening, on Wednesday, the sixth of February, 1805.

At sundry places in the counties of Essex and Middlesex, many people supposed that there was an earthquake, at about two in the afternoon of Saturday, the sixth of April following. A slight jar was perceived. It may, however, be remarked that there were several

\* See 9th vol. 1st Ser. Hist. Coll. pp. 232-4.

claps of thunder, about that time, one of which might possibly produce an effect, which was mistaken for that of an earthquake.

On Thursday, the twenty-fifth of the same month, a little before sunset, there was undoubtedly an earthquake of considerable extent. It was observed in all the lower towns of this state, and for twenty miles in a north-westerly direction; but nothing of it was noticeable much beyond the heights of land in Deerfield and Northwood, as, from repeated enquiries, I have been able to ascertain. It was heard and felt, principally, in the counties of Essex and Plymouth and in those, which intervene, in Massachusetts; as appears from intelligence received, soon after, at Andover, Salem, Cohasset, Marshfield, and Bridgewater. In the south parish of the last mentioned town, the tremour was so great as to stop the pendulum of a clock. The noise was, in some places, described as equal to that of the earthquake, which happened on the first of March, 1801.

On Lord's day, the twelfth of May, a little before eleven in the forenoon, we had a shock, which was generally perceived in most of the towns at the northward of Boston, in Massachusetts; in New Hampshire, from the sea coast to the middle of the state; and in various parts of the District of Maine, as far as Warren. It is worthy of remark, that, on the following day, the remains of a man, who fell from a gondola, about six months before, and was drowned in the Pascataqua river above Boiling Rock, so called, were found not far from the place on the Newington shore. The idea of some was, that they were brought from the bottom by the agitation of the water, which the earthquake occasioned.

Must there not, probably, have been a tremendous earthquake at the north, early in the same year, to have detached from the polar regions such an immense continent of ice, as was seen in the spring covering the ocean, even to the latitude of Boston? You recollect the disaster of the *Jupiter*, and the wonderful preservation of a part of her crew, as well as the several statements relative to the uncommon extent of ice in the Atlantic, at the time to which I allude.

There was a slight shock in the county of Kennebeck, either on, or about the thirteenth of June, 1806, the week before the total solar eclipse.

On Tuesday night, not far from eleven o'clock, the thirteenth of January, of the present year, an earthquake, sufficient, in many instances, to rouse people from their sleep, was noticed in the counties of Rockingham, Strafford, Essex, and York. The impression, which some at first had, was, that their cellar walls were falling in. There was a distinct tremulous motion, and the noise was equal to that of a coach passing slowly over frozen ground. On the hill in Dover, upon which is the burial yard, and near it, a crack, in some places six inches wide, and several rods in length, was said to have been discovered soon after this earthquake, and was supposed to have been occasioned by it.

In a few towns, and particularly at North Hampton, two or three small earthquakes were heard, about the middle of the day previous to the last mentioned.

A little after two o'clock, in the afternoon of the twenty-second of February, on the Sabbath, an earthquake was generally perceived throughout the District of Maine, the lower part of New Hampshire, and in some parts of the county of Essex. It appears to have been similar to the one we had on the first of March, 1801, as to its duration and effects. The sound came from the northward and was more noticeable in the interior of Maine, than in this quarter.

The last earthquake, which occurred in these parts, was on Wednesday, at sunset, the sixth of May. It continued for fifteen or twenty seconds and was attended with a gentle clattering on shelves of crockery ware. It was observed in this and several neighbouring towns, but more particularly in the vicinity of Saco river.

These earthquakes were no doubt, more extensive, than, with all my endeavours, I have been able to ascertain. With regard to most of them, the producing cause was probably in some region north of the Pascataqua.

Your respectful humble servant,

TIMOTHY ALDEN.

P. S. It has been stated in our newspapers, that, on the fifteenth of last April, there were two earthquakes at Montreal. A number of panes of glass were cracked in one house and, what may afford speculation for the curious, it is said the "cracks run uniformly in a diagonal direction."  
T. A.

**BILL OF MORTALITY FOR AMHERST, N. H. FOR TEN YEARS ; COMMENCING JANUARY 1, 1805, AND ENDING JANUARY 1, 1815. BY JOHN FARMER.**

Years.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.	Total.
1805	.	2	1	2	3	.	4	3	8	1	1	4	29
1806	1	4	2	2	3	2	.	1	.	3	.	.	18
1807	3	3	.	3	1	2	4	4	1	1	2	3	27
1808	4	3	1	.	1	1	4	2	1	1	.	2	20
1809	1	1	1	3	4	.	.	2	.	.	.	2	14
1810	3	1	4	2	1	1	3	.	4	1	.	1	21
1811	1	.	.	.	1	1	3	2	.	1	.	.	9
1812	1	2	2	2	2	2	.	1	1	2	2	1	18
1813	1	3	1	2	1	3	1	4	2	1	2	1	22
1814	5	3	9	6	7	.	7	1	1	.	3	5	47
	20	22	21	22	24	12	26	18	20	11	10	19	225

*Table exhibiting a view of their ages each year.*

Years.	Under 1 year.	Between 1 and 5	5 and 10.	10 and 15.	15 and 20.	20 and 25.	25 and 30.	30 and 35.	35 and 40.	40 and 45.	45 and 50.	50 and 55.	55 and 60.	60 and 65.	65 and 70.	70 and 75.	75 and 80.	80 and 85.	85 and 90.	90 and 95.
1805	5	5	1	.	1	2	.	2	.	2	.	2	2	3	.	3	.	.	.	.
1806	7	2	.	.	1	1	.	1	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	2	.	.	1	1
1807	5	1	2	.	1	3	2	.	1	1	.	2	.	3	1	3	.	3	.	1
1808	6	5	.	.	2	2	1	1	1	.	1	.	.	1	1	2	.	.	.	.
1809	4	1	.	.	2	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	2	1	.	.	.
1810	6	4	.	.	4	2	2	2	.	1	1	.	.	3	3	1	1	1	.	.
1811	3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	1	.	1	1	.
1812	1	.	1	1	1	1	2	1	.	2	1	1	1	1	2	2	2	1	2	2
1813	.	7	.	.	.	2	2	2	.	2	1	.	.	1	1	1	1	1	1	.
1814	12	7	2	6	1	3	2	1	.	2	.	3	2	2	.	.	1	1	2	1
	48	32	6	7	8	13	12	8	3	7	3	10	4	9	10	16	3	10	6	3

Between 95 and 100 ; in 1808, 1. Between 100 and 105 ; in 1805, 1. Ages not mentioned, 5.—Total, 225.

*Aggregate and average of ages each year.*

Years.	Number of Deaths.	Aggregate am't of ages.	Average age.
1805	29	841	29
1806	18	585	32
1807	27	1027	38
1808	20	500	25
1809	14	458	32
1810	21	567	27
1811	9	420	46
1812	18	855	47
1813	22	569	25
1814	47	1107	23
10 years.	225	6929	31 mean average age.

Those whose ages are not mentioned were children, and would not materially affect the above result.

*Remarks.* The most considerable part of the foregoing was prepared the last year and intended to accompany the sketch of Amherst,\* published in the second volume of the second series of the Collections. Much care and attention have been bestowed to render the above tables correct and intelligible. It appears from the *first* that the number of deaths in June, October, and November, were considerably less than in any other months, consequently we may suppose these were more favourable to health. The whole number which have died during the ten years is 225, (not including 8 strangers who have died in town) of whom 121 were of adult age. Of this

\* The writer would take this opportunity of correcting a few errors therein, occasioned by misinformation. Page 247, line 30, after Bedford, insert six miles; thence running west on Bedford. Same page, it is said "the limits of the town were evidently more extensive than represented by the charter," &c. It was not till several years after the charter was granted, that Amherst acquired an extension of its limits. The adjoining town of Monson was divided, and a considerable part annexed to this town. After this addition it was "nearly ten miles in length and seven in width." Page 250, line 26 and 35. The Rev. Mr. Wilkins was ordained September 23, 1741, O. S. and died 1783. His son graduated 1764.

number 59 were males and 62 were females. From a course of observations made in the eastern part of this state and in several towns in Massachusetts, it is found that the proportion of those who die below the age of 16 is the same as those above 16. This will not however apply to the number of deaths in this town during the above period, though it might for a longer time. Of the 225 who have died, 100 were under the age of 16, and 125 were above that age, leaving an excess of 25. Under the age of 20 years, 106 have died, and above 20, 119 have died. Under the age of 25, 117 have died, and above, 108. Of those who attained the age of 60 years and upwards, 6 died in January, 4 in February, 6 in March, 7 in April, 7 in May, 3 in June, 6 in July, 4 in August, 5 in September, 4 in October, 2 in November, and 4 in December. Of those above seventy years, 12 died in winter, 10 in the spring, 11 in the summer, and 6 in autumn. Of the above number, (225) the writer has ascertained as many as 40, which have died of consumption, and this, doubtless, is near the correct number. Of these, 11 died in the winter, 10 in the spring, 13 in the summer, and 6 in the autumnal months. It has been remarked that complaints of the pulmonary kind are more frequent, and prove more fatal, after a winter of extreme cold. This remark is, probably, true, if the extreme cold is succeeded by a warm and early spring. The human constitution, braced by cold, cannot with impunity bear the subsequent relaxation, especially when there is a predisposition to such complaints. It may be interesting to examine how far this observation will apply to the period embraced in the foregoing tables. The winters of 1806—7, and 1811—12 were in a peculiar manner distinguished by their extreme cold. A greater degree of cold occurred in 1807, in several places, than had taken place for fifteen years previous. For more than a month the ground was covered with ice, and the winds, wafted over so large a portion of it, were peculiarly piercing and severe. It cannot with truth be said, that the succeeding spring was forward, though it is recollected that the early part of it

was warmer and more relaxing in proportion to the season, than the latter part. If we recur to the first table, we shall find the number of deaths 27, of which *nine*, exactly one third, died of consumption. Pulmonary complaints were very frequent this year. The hooping cough and influenza prevailed.

The winter of 1811—12 is more fresh in our recollection. There was a greater degree of cold this year than was ever before known in many places, and this cold continued a considerable time with but little intermission. The early part of spring was warm and pleasant. If we again recur to the foregoing Table, we shall find the number of deaths in 1812 to be 18, of which number six died of consumption!

*Amherst, June 2, 1815.*

---

*Amherst, N. H. June, 1815.*

REV. SIR,

I beg the liberty of correcting one or two errors which I find in the first communication, page 162. I have said that "it appears from the records, that Billerica was granted by Henry Dunster, Richard Champney, Edward Goffe and John Bridge to Ralph Hill, sen. William French," &c. Such indeed it did appear to me, and might appear to any person, who cursorily examined the records. Upon a subsequent examination, I find that the former gentlemen were appointed by the town of *Cambridge*, commissioners to make propositions to the inhabitants of Shawshin, who had requested immunities and freedom from all publick rates and charges at Cambridge. The manner in which these propositions of the commissioners were inserted in the records led me to believe that *they* were the grantors of the town. Since I formed that opinion, I have obtained a transcript of the grant of Shawshin (Billerica) to Cambridge, of which I subjoin a copy.

"At a generall Court held at Boston on adj. 14 June, 1642. All the land upon Shawshin river and between that and Concord river and between that and Merrimac

river (not formerly granted by this Court) *are* granted to Cambridge *soe* as that they erect a village there within five yeares and *soe* as that it shall not 'xtend to prejudice Charlestown village, or the village at Cochittuate (Where was Cochittuate?) nor the *farmes* formerly granted to the now Gov. of 1260 acres and to Mrs. Winthrop; & Mr. Flint & Mr. Stephen Winthrop are to set out their head line toward Concord."

In a subsequent grant Shawshin was granted to Cambridge without any *condition of making a village there, provided the Church and present Elders continue at Cambridge.* A few years after this grant, the inhabitants of Shawshin obtained of the inhabitants of Cambridge a deed, which is called in the records the "great deed," which was acknowledged by Thomas Danforth of Cambridge, and appears to have been recorded. This is signed by a considerable number of the inhabitants of Cambridge, but it is difficult, perhaps impossible, to decypher all their names.

With this, I communicate a Bill of Mortality for this town which has cost me much labour to collect and arrange in its present form. In discriminating their ages, I have been more particular than usual. I think we cannot be too particular in this respect. To your judgment, Sir, I submit the propriety of publishing it, with the accompanying remarks. In a note, I have corrected a few errors in the "Sketch of Amherst." I took much pains to have it correct, but I find a reliance on verbal information respecting dates cannot always be had. Dr. Belknap places the death of Mr. Wilkins in 1784 and the ordination of Mr. Barnard in 1779, and these errors, though trivial are transmitted to a second edition. I am certain the boundaries with *my correction* will be correct. I have the original Charter before me.

With much respect,

Your very obedient servant,

JOHN FARMER.

*Rev. Dr. Holmes, Cambridge.*

CATALOGUE OF MINISTERS IN THE PROVINCE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE IN 1767, WITH THE YEAR OF THEIR ORDINATION ANNEXED.

- |   |                                       |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| 1715, Jos. Adams, Newington.                                      | 1737, Nath. Merrill, Nottingham-west. |
| 1748, John Adams, Durham.   | 1765, Gyles Merrill, Plastow.         |
| 1756, Jos. Adams, jr. Stratham.                                   | 1756, Sam. M'Clintock, Greenland.     |
| Moses Badger, Episcopal Missionary through the Province.          | 1737, David M'Gregore, Londonderry.   |
| 1740, Abner Bailey, New Salem.                                    | 1760, — Mitchell, P. Pemb'ke.         |
| 1767, Jeremy Belknap, Colleague with the Rev. Mr. Cushing, Dover. | 1765, Amos Moody, Pelham.             |
| 1758, Benj. Butler, Nottingham.                                   | 1730, John Moody, New Market.         |
| 1736, Arthur Browne, E. Portsm.                                   | 1763, Nath. Noyes, S. Hampton.        |
| 1750, Step. Chase, New Castle.                                    | 1743, Woodbridge Odlin, Exet.         |
| 17—, Peter Coffin, Kingston.                                      | 1760, Bulkley Olcott, Charlest'n.     |
| 1759, Josiah Cotton, Sandown.                                     | 1736, Samuel Parsons, Rye.            |
| 1765, Samuel Cotton, Lytchfield.                                  | 1763, John Page, Hawke.               |
| 1717, Jonathan Cushing, Dover.                                    | 1765, Sam. Perley, P. Seabrook.       |
| 1740, Wm. Davidson, Londond'y                                     | 1765, Peter Powers, Haverhill.        |
| 1765, Seth Dean, Rindge.  | 1730, James Pike, Somersworth.        |
| 1759, Jonathan Eames, Newton.                                     | 1755, Joseph Prince, Barrington.      |
| 1743, Daniel Emerson, Hollis.                                     | 1748, Daniel Rogers, Exeter.          |
| 1760, Step. Farrar, N. Ipswich.                                   | 1757, James Scales, Hopkinton.        |
| 1767, Thos. Fessenden, Walpole.                                   | 1758, Josiah Stearns, Epping.         |
| 1736, Ebenezer Flagg, Chester.                                    | 1761, Clement Sumner, Keene.          |
| 1737, Jeremy Fogg, Kensington.                                    | 1766, Eben. Thayer, Hampton.          |
| 1761, Abiel Foster, Canterbury.                                   | 1762, Amos Tappan, Kingston.          |
| 1763, Bunker Gay, Hinsdale.                                       | 1752, Nathan Trask, Brentwood.        |
| 1764, Wm. Goddard, Westmoreland.                                  | 1752, Henry True, Hampstead.          |
| 1766, Avery Hall, Rochester.                                      | 1731, John Tucke, Gosport.            |
| 1767, Joseph S. Hastings, North Hampton.                          | 1761, John Tucke, Epsom.              |
| 1752, Samuel Haven, Portsm.                                       | 1730, Timo. Walker, Rumford.*         |
| 1757, John Houston, P. Bedford.                                   | 1765, Nathan Ward, Plymouth.          |
| 1767, Joseph Kidder, Dunstable.                                   | 1766, Simon Williams, P. Windham.     |
| 1747, Samuel Langdon, Portsm.                                     | 1734, John Wilson, P. Chester.        |
| 1764, Micah Lawrence, Winchester.                                 | 1763, Paine Wingate, Hampton Falls.   |
| 1763, Jona. Livermore, Wilton.                                    | 1736, Aaron Whittemore, Pembroke.     |

\* Now Concord, in Rockingham County.

*Notes.* Of the above catalogue, which is principally derived from Mein and Fleming's Register for 1768, no more than five continued in the ministry at the close of the century. At present, there are only two, the Rev. Bunker Gay of Hinsdale, who graduated at Harvard College in 1760, and the Rev. Joseph Kidder of Dunstable, who received a degree at Harvard in 1764. The number of ministers in the province in 1741 was about 27; in 1767, according to the above, 64; in 1800, there were about 129, and now, (1815,) there are of all denominations, according to the New Hampshire Register, 144. The number of inhabitants in New Hampshire in 1767, has been estimated at 52,700. There were in this year, 9 regiments of foot, and 1 of horse guards, 80 Justices of the Peace, and 31 Representatives to the General Court. In 1800, when the number of inhabitants was 183,858, there were 31 regiments of foot, 472 Justices of the Peace,—Representatives, and 92 Attornies. In 1815, there are 37 regiments, 1004 Justices of Peace, 184 Representatives, and 162 Attornies.

*Amherst, N. H. Sept. 23, 1815.*

HISTORY OF FREE SCHOOLS IN PLYMOUTH COLONY,  
AND IN THE TOWN OF PLYMOUTH, WITH INCIDENTAL  
NOTES. 1815.

AN historical research on publick schools coming within the articles of enquiry of the Historical Society, this memoir on the subject respectfully awaits a place in their collections; the records of Plymouth colony, and of the town of Plymouth, having been the principal guides in the enquiry.

In the former, the first notice on the subject occurs in "court proceedings," under the year 1663, in these words:

"It is proposed by the court unto the several townships in this jurisdiction, as a thing that they ought to take into their serious consideration, that some course

may be taken that in every town there may be a schoolmaster set up to train up children to reading and writing."\*

Previous to this date, therefore, it may probably be assumed as an historical fact, that there were not any *publick schools* in Plymouth colony; at which period the incorporated towns were Plymouth, Duxbury, Scituate, Sandwich, Marshfield, Barnstable, Yarmouth, Taunton, Rehoboth, Eastham, Bridgewater and Middleborough, the two last being then recent and very small settlements.

Forty two years had now elapsed since the settlement of Plymouth. A generation had therefore attained manhood, who, born in the country, had, before this era, become freemen of the colony, and who had doubtless received salutary parental instruction, and in some of the towns such as was acquired at incidental private schools. A settled ministry then existed in all these towns, with the exception of Eastham and Middleborough.† The whole territory was yet a wilderness, the aboriginal population numerous, and occasionally hostile, the means of subsistence precarious, the colonies as yet few, dispersely seated in a savage wild, whose moral and whose physical features were yet to be softened and subdued.

The proposition of 1663, seems not to be acted upon until 1672, in the month of March, in court proceedings, in these words :

“Whereas at the General Court of his majesty, holden at New Plymouth, in June, 1670, the court upon due and serious consideration did freely give and grant all such profits as might or should annually accrue to the colony, from time to time, for fishing with nets or seines at Cape Cod for mackerel, bass, or herrings (as by the said grant doth more fully appear) to be improved for

\* We have before us a manuscript letter, written in 1750, to Dr. Douglass, on the subject of his Summary History, by a person intimately acquainted with Plymouth colony, in which the writer, alluding to his remarks on Gov. Prince, says, “He was not, as you say, a man of learning, but it should be added that he was a favourer of it, witness his encouraging and setting up a grammar school in Plymouth.”

† Mr. Keith, the first minister of Bridgewater, was ordained 1663. The families there were few subsequent to this date. Both that town and Middleborough were broken up 1676, and the latter perhaps not competent to a school until the close of the century, if then.

and toward a FREE SCHOOL in some town of this jurisdiction, for the training up of youth in literature, for the good and benefit of posterity, provided a beginning were made within one year after the said grant; and the ordering and managing the said affair was, by the Court, committed to the governor and assistants, or any four of them, and that within the time limited there hath been a beginning made at Plymouth, and hitherto continued, by God's blessing, with good success, as upon examination may appear. And whereas the said town in general have given and granted whatsoever profits may any way arise from or by the improvement of a considerable tract, lying and being at Agawaam, Sepecan and places adjacent, for and towards the maintenance and upholding of the said school at Plymouth; and also since several of the town of Plymouth, out of their good affections, have freely given out of their own estate, for the erecting and procuring a convenient school house, not only for the better accommodation of the scholars, but also for the schoolmaster to live and reside in, as God, by his good providence, may please to present,\* all the premises being considered, in hopes that God may please so to smile upon this our day of small things as to make it a blessing to the rising generation.

“This Court, taking themselves much obliged readily and gladly to accept of that trust committed unto them by the aforesaid General Court, do hereby readily and cheerfully accept thereof; and hope, by God's assistance, faithfully and carefully to use their best endeavours (what in them lieth) to encourage and carry on the said well begun work at New Plymouth, so long as God shall be pleased to afford any competency of means, and convenient number of scholars.” And to that end do appoint and constitute “our approved friend, Mr. Thomas Hinckley,† to take upon him the office, care and charge,

\* “Building the houses” was, we believe, a proposition merely, not carried into effect, from circumstances, until a subsequent period, perhaps, as will hereafter appear, about 1700.

† Thomas Hinckley, the last governour of Plymouth colony, was the son of Samuel Hinckley, a freeman of the colony, 1636, who was of the Scituâte church, and who removed with that part of it which settled Barnstable, 1639; this son was, probably, born either at Plymouth, or Scituâte.

of a steward of the said school, to demand, recover, and receive all such sum or sums of money due from any person or persons to the said school, either by revenue of the said grant of the court, or the grant and gift of the town of Plymouth, or any otherwise due. And that he do give a true account of all such monies received, once, or twice, in the year, unto the governour and magistrates, or any four of them, as it shall be required.

“As also to make such payments and disbursements to any employed in or about the said work, as he shall be ordered by them, according to monies received by him from time to time; and that he be allowed due satisfaction for any trouble or expense about the said employment.”

The next article in course on this subject occurs in July, 1673, in these words: “It is ordered by the court that the charge of the free school, which is thirty three pounds a year, shall be defrayed by the Treasurer, of the profits arising by the fishing at the cape, until such time as that the minds of the freemen be known concerning it, which will be returned to the next court of election.”

1674, June. “This court having received, by the deputies of the several towns, the signification of the minds of the major part of the freemen of this colony, that all the profits of the fishing at Cape Cod, granted by the court for the erecting and maintaining of a school, be still continued for that end, if a competent number of scholars shall appear to be deputed thereunto, which this court judges not to be less than eight or ten,\* do, therefore, hereby confirm the grant of the aforesaid profits of the fishing at the cape, to the maintenance of the school, and that there be no further demands, besides the said profits of the cape on the country for the maintenance of the said school.”

Soon after this period commenced the most distressing war which the New England colonists, or their descendants, ever experienced, that with Philip the sachem;

\* That is, as we conceive, a school, to receive the benefit of this grant, should at least contain eight or ten scholars.

yet, as soon as it subsided, the subject of schools, like the rebuilding of a city after a volcanic eruption, again arises on our view, in a memorable act which their posterity, we trust, will read with peculiar interest, and which is its own best commentary.

“At the General Court, held at Plymouth, the first of November, 1677 :

“Forasmuch as the maintenance of good literature doth much tend to the advancement of the weal and flourishing state of societies and republics, this court doth therefore order, that in whatever township in this government, consisting of fifty families, or upwards, any meet man shall be obtained to teach a grammar school, such township shall allow at least twelve pounds, in current merchantable pay, to be raised by rate on all the inhabitants of such township; and those that have the more immediate benefit thereof, by their children's going to school, with what others may voluntarily give to promote so good a work and general good, shall make up the residue necessary to maintain the same, and that the profits arising of the cape fishing, heretofore ordered to maintain a grammar school in this colony, be distributed to such towns as have such grammar schools, for the maintenance thereof, not exceeding five pounds per annum to any such town, unless the court treasurer, or other appointed to manage that affair, see good cause to add thereunto, to any respective town, not exceeding five pounds more per ann. And further, this court orders, that every such town as consists of seventy families, or upwards, and hath not a grammar school therein, shall allow and pay unto the next town, which hath such grammar school kept up among them, the sum of five pounds per ann. in current merchantable pay, to be levied on the inhabitants of such towns by rate, and gathered and delivered by the constables of such towns, as by warrant from any magistrate of this jurisdiction shall be required.”

These extracts are all we can find, in the form of acts and laws, in the records of Plymouth colony, as it respects the history of primary schools, either in the index to the laws, or in court proceedings. Still it is possible

something may have escaped our researches. We add a few instances of the appropriation of the free school fund; and while we revert to the "day of small things," when it was constituted, and pay a just and unfeigned tribute of respect and of veneration to its founders, we seem to have presented to us another incentive, of high interest indeed, yet more to value, to cherish and to protect the source whence it was drawn, the FISHERIES, an emblem of which, with great propriety adorns our legislative hall.\*

1678. "Five pounds, silver money, of the cape fishery rent was paid to Mrs. Newman, widow of Rev. Noah Newman of Rehoboth,† and five pounds to Rehoboth schoolmaster."

1680. "Ten pounds, silver money, was received of Robert Studson ‡ and Nathaniel Thomas, rent of cape fishery, a part of which went to pay for a piece of land at the cape for the colony, and the residue to the school."

1682. "In reference to the cape money, the court have ordered twelve pounds thereof to Rehoboth school, and eight pounds thereof to Mr. Ichabod Wiswall's school at Duxbury, and twenty shillings to Mr. Nathaniel Thomas, for his pains and care about it, and the residue, nine pounds, to rest in the treasurer's hands, until the court see cause to dispose of it."

1689. Rent of cape fishery was added to the appropriation for magistrate's salary for that year.

In 1685, according to Mr. Shove, there were "80 scholars on the list of Taunton school, some of whom had entered Latin."

Cape Cod, therefore, which afforded the first shelter to the pilgrims in 1620, at a subsequent period, as we have stated from our records, afforded also the first fund for the education of their children!

As a proper appendage to these notes, we subjoin an

\* Placed first in the old state house, on motion, it is said, of John Rowe, Esq. a merchant, and then a member for Boston, a gentleman who many years supplied the fishermen with salt, lines and hooks.

† Mr. Noah Newman, second pastor of Rehoboth, died in 1678.

‡ Mr. Studson, a very useful man, was of Scituate. He was "cornet of the troopers." Here may be the origin of the mackerel fishery of Scituate.

extract from the records of Plymouth Colony, respecting a contribution recommended by the court to the people for Harvard College. It is dated July 4, 1672, in these words :

“ We being informed that it is upon the hearts of our neighbours of the Massachusetts Colony to support and encourage that nursery of learning at Harvard College in Cambridge in New England, from whence have, through the blessing of God, issued many worthy and useful persons for publick service in church and commonwealth, being also informed that divers godly and well affected in England are ready to assist therein, by way of contributing considerable sums, provided the country here are forward to promote the same, and that the several towns in the Massachusetts have been very free in their offerings thereunto ; we also being, by letters from them, invited to join with them in so good a work, and that we may have an interest with others in the blessing that the Lord may please from thence to convey unto the country—This court doth therefore earnestly commend it to the ministers and elders in each town that they, taking such with them as they shall think meet, would particularly and earnestly move and stir up all such in their several towns, as are able to contribute unto this worthy work, be it money or other good pay ; and that they make a return of what they shall effect herein unto the court that shall sit in October next, who will then appoint meet persons to receive the contribution, and faithfully dispose of the same for the ends proposed.” \*

\* An examination of the catalogue of Harvard College shows, that from the year 1661 to 1815, inclusive, forty eight persons, who were born in Plymouth, have graduated there. Of the whole number, eleven have been ordained Congregational ministers (one of whom received the honorary degree of D. D. from Nassau Hall) and one is an ordained minister of the church of England, ten have been lawyers, eight physicians, eight or more merchants, and others in various civil offices, &c. Of all these thirty one yet (1815) survive.

The two first on the whole list were Nathaniel and Elnathan Chauncy, twins, and sons of President Chauncy, who were born in Plymouth about 1639. The first was a minister of Hatfield, and the younger, Elnathan, a physician of Boston, to whom Mr. Robert Hix, a merchant of Plymouth in early days, gave at his birth, fifty acres of land ; so much were the people of Plymouth, attached to President Chauncy, where he preached a part of three years. We have not included Mr. Allerton, 1650, and Mr. Reyner, 1663, in this list, but who we suppose, however, were born at Plymouth.

There have been two graduates at Yale from Plymouth, both ordained ministers.

*Historical notes on schools in the town of Plymouth.*

This head of inquiry has been partly anticipated by the preceding notes, the records of the town on the subject being in unison with those of the colony, that is to say, in 1672, "The profits and benefits of the Agawaam and Sippican lands appear to be appropriated to the maintenance of a free school, then began in the town, and not to be estranged from that end, &c." Again, in 1674, after limiting the grant to such lands only as had been purchased of the natives in 1672, these directions are recorded: "That their children be instructed in reading when they are entered the Bible, and also that they be taught to write and cipher, beside that which the country expects from the said school."

At this period Mr. Thomas Prence, Capt. William Bradford, and Secretary Morton were directed and appointed, with the selectmen, a committee "to do their utmost to improve the lands for the ends proposed."

Further details would be tedious, were it not for the subject, and did they not lead incidentally to some which may have interest.

*School Masters.*

In 1670 Mr. John Morton, who was a nephew of the Secretary, proposed to the town "to teach the children and youth of the town to read, write and to cast accounts;" which proposition appears to be accepted in 1671; the era therefore of the first publick instructor, subsequent to which date an interval of obscurity succeeds. Mr. Josiah Cotton, who was born in Plymouth, 1679, who had a publick education at the university, and who began to keep school here in 1698, says, in his diary, "I do not recollect that I ever went to any town school."\*

These are conclusive data. In 1693-4 to 1696 there seems to have been publick instructors, with a salary of £33 per annum, and so continued to 1700. And in this place it is pertinent to remark, that we have now arrived

\* Speaking of the course of his education, he mentions Mr. Peter Burr and Mr. Joseph Dasset, as then schoolmasters of Boston, while Mr. Wiswall, minister of Duxbury, and a Mr. Adams, then of Taunton, afterward of New London, fitted him for college.

at a period when Plymouth Colony had become annexed to Massachusetts, conforming therefore to her laws, however modified, relative to schools.

1705. Sundry inhabitants of Plymouth became bound to pay twenty pounds per annum for seven years to support a school, provided it be settled within forty rods of the old meeting house, which was agreed to, and a school house was built by subscription.\*

At this period the inhabitants of Plymouth were dispersed over an extensive territory. Several towns, since taken from it, were not then incorporated; hence arose difficulties in school arrangements, not easy to reconcile at any time. The regulations were as follows:

“All children sent to school (except those of the subscribers to the fund) that live within one mile of the school to pay four pence the week for being taught latin, writing and ciphering, and two pence the week for reading. All beyond a mile, and within two, to pay two pence for being taught latin, and one penny for reading, the poor excepted, who are to come free. And all fines that are by the law devoted to the support of a school, with the money abovesaid per week, to be improved towards the town's part of the said twenty pound. And the subscribers to have no benefit thereby.

“And if in case a country school be settled by the court before said term of seven years be expired, then these obligations mutually to be void.”

The phrase “country school” has reference to the colony regulations on the subject. Another phrase then in use for school money was “school gate,” a term then

\* This school house, a small edifice, stood on the south side of the present meeting house. No list of the subscribers appears. They were probably some, or all, of these. Nath. Thomas, Esq. Lieut. Nath. Morton, John Murdoch, Capt. James Warren, John Watson, Dr. Charles Little, James Barnaby, Haviland Torrey, Isaac Lathrop, John Dyer, Eph. Cole, John Foster, Thomas Little, John Barnes, John Bradford, Will. Shurtliff, Stephen Churchill, Joseph Bartlett, and others. The three first named were then the school committee.

In 1765 this school house was taken down, when another, yet standing, was erected on the north side of the meeting house; on which occasion, James Hovey, Edward Winslow, sen. and Thomas Mayhew, Esquires, were the superintending committee. Mr. Hovey doubtless planned it. He was born at Cambridge, and was an attorney and magistrate, but in his youth a joiner. Mr. Winslow, then deputy collector under the crown, died in advanced life at Halifax, N. S. Mr. Mayhew, naval officer under the council, was of the respectable family of that name of Martha's Vineyard.

in use in England, as well as here, for money collections, derived, doubtless, from toll gate collections.

These school regulations of 1705 were consequent to a then recent and further division of the common lands, when a tract to the amount of *l.*500 O. T. was sold, and the interest appropriated to schools, and when a reserve of a mile and a half square was made for this purpose in perpetuity. Hence the phrase, "mile and a half money," as applicable to a school fund. This imaginary line begins a little north of the compact part of the town on the shore, thence into the woods south westerly a mile and a half, thence south easterly the same distance, crossing the mouth of Billington Sea Pond to a given point, thence north easterly to the shore, embracing the whole of the town brook, and all the compact part of the town.

The interest of monies arising from the sale of all unappropriated common lands, within these limits, constituted from this date an unalienable school fund, in perpetuity.

It was then, and continued to be, productive; for in 1712 but ten pounds was assessed on the town for a grammar school, the mile and a half fund defraying the remainder.

In 1756 an able report on fiscal affairs states the interest of this fund then at *l.*86 14 L. M. and the committee express a regret, that this fund was sometimes suffered to mingle with other town expenditures, arising doubtless from the pressure of difficult periods in our annals.

Reflecting minds, we trust, will admit this to have been a wise and judicious provision for the future support of schools. Beside the wood lands, not then granted within these limits, several subsequent wharf lot grants were comprised,\* while the training green, the fort hill, (burial ground) Coles hill, and some other places, formed exceptions and reservations, as publick places.

1706. The town purchased the subscription school house, and we believe it the earliest date of a town school house.

\* 1734 is the date of some of the later wharf lot grants, then sold at *l.*4. 0. It is comparatively a modern date, and is a striking evidence of the slow maritime growth of Plymouth. Some, however, may be traced to 1690 and 1670.

1714 is the first notice of district school houses, viz. one at Jones's and one at Eel river.

1722. Manomet Ponds first became a district in union with Eel river. It now alone forms six districts at least.

1724-5. The town voted a grammar school for seven years in the centre, and the ends to deduct what they are rated to support a school among themselves, if they see cause to do it. This led to the immediate incorporation of the north precinct,\* which became Kingston.

1734. Plymouth petitioned the General Court for a grant of unappropriated lands for a school. This application, it is probable, did not succeed; at least we are without information on the subject. Connecticut, in her late truly noble provision for primary schools, takes the lead of all her sisters states, older or younger.

It appears to have been the usage, for a long series of years, to vote a school for three, four, or seven years.

The annual salary of the instructor was uniformly for many years, down to 1765, or later, £400, O. T. or £5368, L. M.

1795. A provisionary school for misses was instituted by the town, to be kept in the summer months, at interval hours of the town school. It generally contains from thirty to sixty, who are taught reading, writing, and arithmetick. The number of scholars in the Central grammar school, which is now kept by Mr. Moses Webster, a graduate of Harvard College, 1804, with an usher, varies in winter from 140 to an 100, and in summer from 80 to 70 scholars.

The modern improvements of Wrifford and others, in hand writing, are at this period successfully taught. The specimens of writing of the scholars of either sex, compared with former periods, are very elegant.

There is now, beside the grammar school, fifteen district schools, the latter being kept such a term of time, chiefly in the winter, as may amount to their taxes.

\* The "farmers of the school fund" were Nath. Thomas, Esq. Capt. James Warren and John Murdock, Esq. The latter gentleman died 1766, aged 94, when he gave by will, to the school, £100, to the poor, £100, to the third precinct £200, to the Scotch box at Boston, £50, all in lawful money. Of the last donation Capt. Erving was the trustee. Mr. M. was from Glasgow.

The number of districts indicates a scattered population over a wide space, rather than a great one, the whole census of the town being 4228 souls. The annual appropriation for schools, may be now \$ 1500.

Much praise is justly due to many publick-spirited men of the past, as well as of modern times, for their attention to the concerns of schools; also to a succession of the reverend ministers at all periods.

These details, minute as they may appear, seem to derive dignity and value from the subject. Before Plymouth Colony had erected her free schools, Massachusetts, her younger sister, had founded her college. The former, however, may be compared to the doric style in architecture, the solid support of all the other orders.

This result of our researches, on the subject of schools, has been a task of serious and of patient labour, and has had peculiar difficulties. At first there seemed but a faint ray of that continued, and, we trust, now permanent light reflected from the subject. Perseverance, however, in the research seemed to be due, in the first place, to the memory of our pious ancestors; secondly, to ourselves, and lastly to those to whom we dedicate the history of schools—future generations.

*Succession of publick school instructors at Plymouth, from 1671 to 1771 inclusive.*

[Those with this \* mark annexed were born in Plymouth; and all, with the exception of Mr. Morton and Mr. Dyer, were graduates of Harvard College.]

1671	*John Morton	1735	Edward Eelles
72	— Corlet	37	Ebenezer Bridge
99	Moses Hale	38	Ezra Whitmarsh
1703	John Dyer	41	Enoch Ward
5	*Josiah Cotton	47	Samuel Gardner
13	— Denison	48	Ward Browne
17	Samuel Osborn	49	*Thomas Foster
18	Ichabod Wiswall	56	Matthew Cushing
19	Nathan Prince	58	Charles Cushing
21	Edward Jackson	59	Joseph Stockbridge
22	John Angier	61	*Nathaniel Lothrop
25	John Sparhawk	65	Perez Forbes
30	Isaac Lothrop, Jun.	67	John Barrows
33	Joseph Kent	70	Alexander Scammel

The private schools have been numerous and respectable both for their patronage and their instructors.

A few notes on the first instructors will close this article.

Mr. Morton,\* as it appears, was the first town school-master in Plymouth, his native place, the son of John Morton, who removed to Middleborough, and who died there, 1673. "A godly man, much lamented by sundry of the inhabitants of that place." *Colony Records*.

Mr. — Corlet. It is not in our power to be precise as to this gentleman. A person of the same name, it appears, master of a grammar school at Cambridge as early as 1643, while another, a minister, is noticed, 1675, in the history of Dorchester. See Historical Collections, vol. vii. and ix. first series, also general index, vol. x. The Plymouth schoolmaster passed the winter of 1674 with his brother Minot of Dorchester.

Moses Hale, we assume the christian name. Such a person, marked as a minister, graduated at Harvard College, 1699. A person appears to have been appointed at Plymouth, 1702, "to collect the school rate due in Mr. Hale's time." This name was among the elders of Essex county at that period.

Mr. Dyer kept the school a few months only, probably in the vacancy of a regular master. He died in 1742, aged 69, "having been a man of great use and service in divers publick posts." These offices were assessor, selectman, and town clerk from 1724 to 1739. In this latter office he was the immediate successor of elder Faunce, who probably then declined it on account of age and his distant abode from town. The secretary, Mr. Morton, was

\* While preparing an article of this kind, we are frequently reminded of those matrons, who, with much patience, teach us the first elements of letters. Our tribute of respect and of gratitude is due to them. Of this description, in earlier times, in Plymouth, was Mrs. Rickard, a grand daughter, it is said, of Mr. Morton. She lived, full of years, to the close of the eighteenth century. Such, too, was Mrs. Kean of the respectable family of James, of Cohasset. On a tankard in the communion service of the first church is inscribed the name of Anne Palmer, 1734, who kept a school in yet earlier times, living until after 1744. Her relatives were in Providence.

"In ev'ry village mark'd with little spire,  
Embower'd in trees, and hardly known to fame,  
There dwells in lowly cot and plain attire,  
A matron old, whom we school mistress name."

the first town clerk elect of Plymouth about 1658 to his death, 1673. Edward Winslow, Esq. succeeded Mr. Dyer in this office two years, then Samuel Bartlett, Esq. from 1742 to 1765, then John Cotton, Esq. 1766, then Ephraim Spooner, Esq. from 1767, who yet (1815) survives in office.

Josiah Cotton. His birth is already stated. He died in 1756, aged 76. It appears from his memoirs, that he kept the school as early as 1698. He was also in the same employment at Marblehead near the year 1703. Of this latter place he occasionally speaks in handsome terms, as to the patronage afforded schoolmasters at that period, and of the hospitality of its inhabitants. Much gratitude is expressed to the families of Brown, and of Col. Legge of that place, and to the minister, Mr. Cheever, of whose church he became a member, intending then to study divinity and to preach, which it will appear was his incidental profession in subsequent years. He returned to Plymouth and kept the school, as we have seen, about seven years, when he entered upon civil offices, clerk of court, register of deeds, &c. &c. and also preacher to the Indian tribes at Mattakeset pond in Pembroke, Manomet and Herring ponds in Plymouth, with a salary of about twenty pounds sterling under the commissioners for propagating the gospel among the heathen, &c. This service he performed about thirty nine years, both in the aboriginal, as well as English language, having incidentally English auditors in some of the places. This engagement with the commissioners closed Nov. 15, 1744, because, as he remarks, the natives "did not attend." Under the year 1733, October, this notice occurs: "Finished preaching to the Indians twenty seven years; the want of a desirable success was a main discouragement to my continuance in it. At this time there were five families on this side Eel river, beside seven Indians. They were fishermen. Of these five families, four understood English pretty well." It appears, however, that he renewed this employment, and continued in it, as we have stated, to 1744. He wrote an Indian grammar. Some of his manuscript sermons in that language remain. He was fre-

quently a representative from Plymouth in the General Court; also a judge of the Court of Pleas. His residence in his latter days was at a place called by the first planters of this town "*Plain Dealing*."\* It is the north extreme of the town, and the district thus named probably extends into Kingston bounds. The farm of Mr. C. beside the pleasing feature of an unfailling brook, which now turns a mill, presents a pleasing view of the harbour, with its varied shores. To describe it poetically, he quotes the "*Choice*," probably from Pomfret's poems, then much in vogue. Here he occasionally received the first men of his time, among whom Judge Sewall is often quoted as an oracle in every thing of momentous import, and as an example of every thing allied to goodness. An happy triumvirate of divinity, law and physick, in the instance of Mr. Brattle, Leverett and Oliver, all settled in Cambridge, and classmates, is noticed with complacency by Mr. C. when adverting to his collegiate years passed at Cambridge.

Mr. Cotton† had fourteen children. His eldest son John was the first minister of Halifax in this county, and his second daughter Mary was the mother of the late Hon. William Cushing, associate judge of the United States. The late Col. Cotton of Plymouth was also his son, and Josiah, an under graduate at Cambridge, who went surgeon of a ship of 20 guns, Capt. Cranston, which sailed from Rhode Island, December 22, 1745, supposed to have foundered in a storm the night after her departure, with another ship in company.

Mr. Denison kept school in the winter, 1712—13, the son of Mr. John Denison a merchant of Ipswich. There are many of his name on the college catalogue, among whom is John, 1710.

Mr Angier was a minister of the east parish in Bridgewater, father of the second minister of the same, and of

\* These lived within its limits in early annals, John Winslow, Edward Gray, gent. Edward Doten, Francis Combe, Robert Lee, gent. George Clarke, John Shaw, Francis Billington, William Crow, John Derby, Thomas Prence, gent. John Cobb.

† At the commencement, July 6, 1698, he says, he disputed on this question "*An cometa sunt meteora*" affirmative, Hubbard the negative, Mather, moderator. 1701, July 2. Second degree; he held the negative on this, "*An detur in non renatis liberum arbitrium ad bonum spirituale*."

Oakes Angier, Esq. an eminent lawyer, who was an elected member of the old colony club.

Mr. Sparhawk\* abode in Plymouth many years with his family, and where, after keeping the school several years, he was in practice as an attorney in the courts. He went on the expedition to Annapolis, whence he returned, "with the sick and wounded," and died, 1748. A grave stone (now broken) denotes two of his children, who died young. Of his place of birth tradition is obscure. It is remarked by old people that he came from the eastward; doubtless from Portsmouth, N. H.

Mr. Eelles, a son of a minister of Scituate, settled in that profession, it is said, at Middletown, Connecticut.

Mr. Bridge was from Boston, and became a minister of Chelmsford. Aged people, who were his scholars, speak of him with much affection and respect.

Mr. Whitmarsh, "who had been a preacher and schoolmaster many years," says Mr. Cotton, "came to Plymouth at an £.100 per annum, to preach and to keep school, to assist the Rev. Mr. Leonard, whose health began to decline, 1738." He was from Weymouth, where, after leaving Plymouth, he kept a well known tavern many years, the sign of the three hearts. He was a good grecian.

Mr. Ward was, it is said, from Littleton. He returned there. A good classical scholar, he was thought to pay too much attention to the latin pupils; hence he was retained in a private school to prepare some young men for college.

Mr. Gardner, eldest son of the second minister of Stow, settled, it is said, as a physician, in the vicinage of Dorchester.

Ward Browne, B. A. son of a minister of Haverhill, then deceased, died at Plymouth, Sept. 1749, of a fever; "a desirable and hopeful young man, much lamented by all. His mother, and his brother John Browne, a minister of Cohasset, attended his interment. The latter preached the following Sabbath."

\* Mr. S. agreeably to a province law, was approved by three ministers, Jan. 1724-5, who were Rev. Benj. Allen, Bridgewater, Nathaniel Leonard, Plymouth, and Joseph Stacey, Kingsten.

Mr. Foster was a son of deacon Thomas Foster, who, as well as his father, deacon John Foster,\* frequently represented Plymouth in the General Court. The schoolmaster died, 1777, aged 74. A gentleman of the same name, late of Charleston, (S. C.) an officer in one of the banks of that city, was his son.

Mr. M. Cushing, born at Hingham, went from Plymouth to Charlestown, (Mass.) and from thence to New York where, it is said, he died. He fitted some young men of Plymouth for the university while at Charlestown.

Mr. C. Cushing within a few years died at Boston, clerk of the supreme judicial court.

Mr. Stockbridge, who was of Hanover, died young.

Dr. Lothrop, at Plymouth, of all the persons, now passing in review before us, only survives.

Dr. Forbes, born at Bridgewater, was a minister of Raynham, and a professor of Brown University.

Mr. Barrows, of strong passions, alienated the respect of the scholars, which led to his removal. His latter days were passed in the vicinage of Dighton. It is probable he was of Attleborough.

Alexander Scammel, born, as has been stated, in that part of Mendon, now Milford, in the county of Worcester, graduated at Harvard College, 1769, and kept school first at Kingston. He repaired in the year 1771 to Portsmouth, N. H. where, under the auspices of a cousin of his name in the government employ, he entered upon the business of surveying and exploring lands, and of the royal navy timber, about 1772. In an interval of suspended occupation he kept school six weeks at Berwick; and at one period entered on the study of law with Mr. John Sullivan,† whom he styles, "an excellent instructor and worthy patron."

\* Deacon John Foster died, 1741, aged 76. It is said he was a very independent member of the General Court, always declining executive favours. He held however many town offices, and was county treasurer. The "instructions" given by the town to his son Thomas, in 1765, appeared, we believe, in the Annual Register. He inclined to the loyal side in politicks, and was a respectable and useful man in the municipal and civil concerns of the town. Branches of this family are in Middleborough, Kingston, Norfolk, (Vir.) &c. A John Foster appears in Marshfield, 1689, probably the person first named, who removed to Plymouth.

† The late Gen. Sullivan.

It appears that he was "to take the heads of the rivers, and Capt. Holland the mouths, to be inserted in his maps of America." It remains therefore to his scholars, now become men, and whose affections he commanded, to receive renewed instruction from their preceptor, while they may be tracing up the course of rivers on our maps. In August, 1772, he appears to be serving "on board the sloop Lord Chatham, bound from Piscataqua River to Boston, to send dispatches, plans and reports, &c. to the lords of the treasury." This vessel mounted swivels, and carried small arms, and her place of rendezvous was Falmouth, now Portland.

Thus we trace Mr. S. from the seat of the muses and the village school, to the surveyorship of the then royal forests of New Hampshire and Maine; and shortly afterward, in the changeful course of events, rising rapidly in the military career, until we find him the confidential friend of Washington, whose early years, like his, were passed in the manly and useful profession of a surveyor, an employment, which, while it inures the constitution to fatigue, also aids the acquirement of what in military language is called "*coup d'œil*." One of the most remarkable traits in the character of Gen. Washington was, it is said, his intuitive knowledge of men. Doubly honourable indeed, then it is, to have received his confidence!

Col. Scammel, adjutant general of the American armies, and field officer of the day, was wounded in a reconnoitre at the successful siege of York Town, September 30, 1781, of which wound he died in the city of Williamsburg, Virginia, October,\* where is a monumental tablet

"Which conqu'ring armies, from their toils return'd,  
"Rear'd to his glory, while his fate they mourn'd."

HUMPHREYS.

*Plymouth, October, 1815.*

\* 1777. Col. Scammel, then of the third regiment of New Hampshire, was wounded in the battle of Saratoga. In 1780, the levy of the state was reduced to two regiments, when he commanded the first; he was also brigade major, 1775, of that state.



## RUSSIAN VOYAGE OF DISCOVERY.

(Translated from the "Journal des débats" of Sept. 8, 1815, for the Historical Society.)

**THEY** write from Cronstadt, August 5, 1815, as follows—

July 31, at 4 P. M. the ship Rurik, destined to make discoveries, came to sail. This vessel has been constructed and equipped, at the expense of the Chancellor of the empire, Count Nicolas Petrowitsch Romanzow, with the sole end of contributing to extend the sphere of the sciences. This object of general utility has determined the government to permit him to bear the Russian military flag. This ship is commanded by Lieut. Kotzebuë, son of the celebrated writer of that name, who has already made the tour of the world, with Capt. De Krusenstern, on the Nadeshda.

There is, on board of the Rurik, two other lieutenants of the ship, Schichmarew and Sacharun, of whom the first, although older in the service than M. de Kotzebuë, has willingly consented to serve under his orders. Beside Dr. Ezcholz, of the University of Dorpat, Mr. Chamisso, a celebrated naturalist, of Berlin, is of the voyage; also, the Danish naturalist, Wormskild, and the Russian painter, Choris.

The Rurik will, it is said, double Cape Horn in the course of December, and employ the year 1816, and the beginning of 1817, to visit, in the South Sea, the places which have not hitherto been sufficiently examined.

During the summer of 1817, it will coast the interior of America, even to Behring's Straits; and it will return by that of Torres, to the Cape of Good Hope, in a manner that it will, probably, return to Cronstadt in the month of August, 1817. Still it is left to the disposition of M. Kotzebuë to prolong his voyage yet a year beyond this term, if he should judge it necessary, the better to fulfil the end of the expedition; which has been entirely conceived, and will be directed, after the plan given by M. Krusenstern.

We may promise, therefore, that it will do honour to our country, and to M. Count Romanzow, who has already given many proofs of his zeal for the publick good, and the progress of the sciences and the arts.

*Note.* An extract from Lloyd's Lists to January 23, 1816, republished in the Centinel shipping list, Boston, Mass. March 6, 1816.

" Russian ship Rurik, Kotzebuë, bound on a voyage of discovery, was spoken, Nov. 23, 1815, lat. 6 N. lon. 22 W."

### PAPER MONEY.

(An extract from the Diary of a gentleman who died in 1756, and who was in civil office, and a member of the general court of Massachusetts, many years.\*)

" **SOME** time about the year 1703, upon the occasion of the Indian War, came forth " Province Bills," which we call Paper Money, which at first were of good credit, and have then, and since, done considerable service in the expeditions, paying off the soldiers, and other publick charges, in building a College, Castle, Forts, &c. But they have also done considerable damage, in that, by reason thereof, all the stirring silver coin has been sent out of the country ; and by its being undervalued, many quarrels and law suits have been occasioned. Men that have salaries, and set fees, have been very much wronged, and it has raised the price of almost every thing double ; and what will be the event of it GOD only knows."

### A BARQUE BUILT AT PLYMOUTH, 1641.

**T**HE contributors for the building of a barque of 40 or 50 tons, January 24, 1641 ; estimated at the charge of *l.*200.

\* The late Judge Parsons, after reading this Diary, remarked on the writer, " that he was always correct, in religious, moral, and political opinions, in every thing."

Mr. William Paddy,	$\frac{1}{8}$	George Bower,	$\frac{1}{8}$
Mr. William Hanbury.	$\frac{1}{8}$	John Cook,	$\frac{1}{8}$
John Barnes,	$\frac{1}{8}$	Samuel Jenny,	$\frac{1}{8}$
Mr. William Bradford,	$\frac{1}{8}$	Mr. Thomas Willet,	$\frac{1}{8}$
Mr. John Jenny,	$\frac{1}{8}$	Mr. Stephen Hopkins,	$\frac{1}{8}$
Mr. John Atwood,	$\frac{1}{8}$	Edward Bangs,	$\frac{1}{8}$
Samuel Hicks,	$\frac{1}{8}$		

Those appointed to undertake the procuring her to be built are,  
 Mr. Thomas Prence,  
 Mr. William Paddy,  
 Mr. Thomas Willet,  
 John Barnes.

The preceding article is extracted from the records of Plymouth Colony, and relates, doubtless, to the first vessel of size, or, indeed, of any kind, ever constructed in Plymouth. This was an undertaking, at that period of exigency and privation, surpassing the equipment of a Canton or North West ship, with our means, at the present day. The name of the vessel is not recorded.

---



---

#### MEMOIR OF JOSHUA SCOTTOW.

OF the list of authors, who have been citizens of Boston, collected by one of our most diligent antiquaries, and published in the third volume of the first series of our collections, Scottow is the earliest that is unmentioned in the New England Biographical Dictionary. The omission must have arisen from the difficulty of obtaining materials for such a notice, as that biographer would choose to give; for though his selection of names is made with much propriety, some of them would by himself have been postponed to that of the subject of this memoir. How correctly he could determine on the real value of our oldest literary productions, though ever so much over-rated by other judges, were it necessary in any case to vindicate the sentences of Dr. Eliot, might be seen in his sketch of Denison.

The first mention of Joshua Scottow, traced by my inquiries, is in the records of the Old Church, in the tenth page of which it is noted, that "Thomas Scottowe

and Joshua Scottowe, the sonnes of our sister Thomasine Scottowe," were admitted members on the 19th of the third month, 1639. Two years before, his brother had leave, from the authority of the town, to build an house on his mother's ground, which is recorded in the selectmen's books, Vol. i. From the same book it appears, a great lot, at Muddy River, was granted to Thomas, in 1638, for three heads; which, being not yet laid out, was enlarged, the next year, to be a lot for five heads. In that year, a great lot for three heads was granted to Joshua. He was probably the younger son, and brought from England by his mother, a widow, admitted of the same church, 21 September, 1634. He was well entitled, therefore, sixty years after, to call himself an Old Planter.

He was married, probably, in 1640, as the first mention of the birth of one of his children is 30 September, in the following year. Seven are noted in the Records, of whom four are named in his will, made 23 June, 1696. By it he gave all his estate to his wife for her life; and after, to be divided, a double portion to that of any other child to his son Thomas, and the residue equally betwixt his daughters Elizabeth Savage, Rebecca Blackman, and Mary Checkley, providing that, if Thomas died without heirs, his portion should go to Elizabeth. Scottow died, I suppose, in February, 1697—8, for his will was proved 3 March of that year, by Major Thomas Savage and Captain Samuel Checkley, his executors, whose wives were the children of the testator. Checkley's son and grandson were Boston ministers. The daughters of Scottow were all older than the son, who was born 30 June, 1659, and was graduated at Harvard College, 1677. He is the only person of the family name in the catalogue; and however numerous and respectable the descendants by the female line have been, the patronymick is perhaps extinct.

He was a merchant of much respectability, and his name frequently occurs in the affairs of the town. I have not been able to discover how he was concerned in the case mentioned by Hutchinson, sub anno 1665, when

the royal commissioners, Col. Nichols and others, summoned the Governour and Company of Massachusetts, and Joshua Scottow, merchant, to answer the complaint of Thomas Deane and others, for injustice done them, when the Charles of Oleron came into Boston. Perhaps he was owner of the cargo, or consignee of the ship. The question was on the laws of trade, which, it is probable, had been violated. In a few days after, having first published by sound of trumpet, in three publick places, a declaration of opposition to the authority, the Court summoned Deane to appear and make good his complaints. In that summons, of which, with all the other acts of the Court and Commissioners, an account, much more comprehensive than is any where printed, is now lying before me, the Court say "the Charles of Oleron came into this port of Boston about the year 1661."

The first publication of Scottow has a title, whose length is not less striking than its quaintness. "Old Men's Tears for their own Declensions, mixed with Fears of their and posterities further falling off from New England's Primitive Constitution. Published by some of Boston's old Planters and some other." It was printed 1691. It is, as might be supposed, a lamentation for the state of the country. The writer imagined, that the prevalence of sin had called down the vengeance of heaven upon our land, which was shown in many instances of punishment, as "strange diseases, not suited formerly to the pure and serene air of our climate, (whither strangers were wont to have recourse to recover their desired health.) Not only with the infectious small pox have we laboured under, but with burning and spotted fevers, shaking agues," &c. The Indian war, and the ill success of the great expedition against Canada in the preceding year, were marks of divine displeasure. "Hath he not himself fought against us, by the stars in their courses, and his anger smoked against our prayers; raising snow and vapour, and his cold (which no man can abide) with the stormy wind fulfilling his word, to the impeding and disappointment of our naval military design, and disabling our fleet," &c.

The degeneracy of the times, which provoked such chastisement, is witnessed against in such language as this: "Our spot is not the spot of God's children; the old puritan garb, and gravity of heart, and habit lost and ridiculed into strange and fantastick fashions and attire, naked backs and bare breasts, and forehead if not of the whorish woman, yet so like unto it as would require a more than ordinary spirit of discerning to distinguish; the virgins dress and matrons veil, showing their power on their heads, because of the holy angels, turned into powdered foretops and top-gallants attire, not becoming the Christian, but the comedian assembly, not the church, but stage-play, where the devil sits regent in his dominion, as he once boasted out of the mouth of a demoniack, church-member, he there took possession of, and made this response to the church, supplicating her deliverance; so as now we may and must say, New-England is not to be found in New-England, nor Boston in Boston; it is become a lost town (as at first it was called;) we must now cry out, our leanness, our leanness, our apostacy, our apostacy, our atheism, spiritual idolatry, adultery, formality in worship, carnal and vain confidence in church privileges, forgetting of God our rock, and multitude of other abominations," &c.

Happily we have since reformed, at least from such a style, of which the pathos is not more remarkable than the wit. The founder of the college of the Jesuits he calls "igne-nate, hell-born Loyola, the Canadian tutelary saint." The name "A JESUITE is truly in our English, Depart ye from Jesus;" and no tenderness could be expected from him towards "the three-headed Cerberus with the triple crown of the papal Pontifex maximus." I have read in a page of Sterne his wonder, that this story had never been brought from the mythology of the heathen to prognosticate the tiara of the bishop of Rome.

This book consists of only twenty six pages. What success attended it, it would be now vain to inquire. Another edition, in 1749, was printed for D. Gookin; but it omits the address to the reader of four pages,

which is the best part of the work. In 1694 was printed and published by Benjamin Harris, at the sign of the Bible over against the Blue-Anchor, "A Narrative of the Planting of the Massachusetts Colony, Anno 1623, With the Lord's signal presence the first thirty years. Also a caution from New England's Apostle, the great Cotton, how to escape the calamity, which might befall them or their posterity, and confirmed by the evangelist Norton with prognosticks from the famous Dr. Owen concerning the fate of these churches, and animadversions upon the anger of God in sending of evil angels among us. Published by Old Planters, the authors of the Old Men's Tears." It contains, besides the dedication of two pages to Simon Broadstreet, Esq. late Governour of the Massachusetts Colony, seventy six pages.

Most of what is valuable may be found in the notes to Judge Davis' Address, in the first volume of the present series of our collections. We could, for a few anecdotes even of trifling affairs, much more for the relation of important facts, now irretrievably lost, gladly have missed the repetition of wailings for general depravity that had increased as the author grew older, only because a larger part of his fellow-citizens were younger.

Σ.

### NON-CONFORMIST'S OATH.

[From a manuscript volume of Thomas Danforth, Deputy Governour of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, lately discovered, we have extracted the following verses, which show, in no small degree, the character of the times. The transcriber has appended, "these be copies of some verses sent from England, 1666."]

**A** NON Conformist doth declare,  
What he can and cannot swear.

I fear an oath, before I dare swear, to take it,  
And well I may, for 'tis the oath of God ;  
I fear an oath, when I have sworn, to break it,  
And well I may, for vengeance hath a rod.

And yet I may and must swear, for 'tis due  
 Both to my heavenly and my earthly King ;  
 If I assent, it must be full and true ;  
 And if I promise, I must do the thing.

I am no Quaker, not at all to swear ;  
 Nor Papist, to swear East and mean West ;  
 But am a Protestant, and will declare  
 What I cannot, and what I can protest.

I never will endeavour alienation  
 Of monarchy, nor of the Royal name,  
 Which God hath chosen to command the nation ;  
 But will maintain his person, crown and fame.

What he commands, if Conscience says not nay,  
 (For Conscience hath a greater King than He)  
 For Conscience' sake, not fear's, I will obey,  
 And if not active, passive I will be.

I'll pray that all his subjects may agree,  
 And never more be crumbled into parts ;  
 I will endeavour that his Majesty  
 May not be King of Clubs, but King of Hearts.

The Royal Oak I swear I will defend ;  
 But for the Ivy, which doth hug it so,  
 I swear it is a thief, and not a friend ;  
 And upon steeples fittest is to grow.

The Civil Government I will obey ;  
 But for Church polity I swear I doubt it ;  
 And if my Bible want Apocrypha,  
 I hope my book may be complete without it.

I dare not swear church government is right,  
 As it should be ; but this I dare to swear,  
 If you will put me to it, that Bishops might  
 Do better and be better than they are.

Nor will I swear, for all that they are worth,  
 That Bishopricks shall stand and doomsday see ;  
 Yet I will swear the Gospel holds it forth,  
 That Christ with 's ministers till then will be.

That Peter was a prelate they aver ;  
 But I'll not swear, when all is said and done ;

But dare to swear, and hope I shall not err,  
He preached a hundred sermons to their one.

St. Peter was a fisher and caught men,  
And they have nets and in them catch men too ;  
But I'll not swear they are alike for them,  
He caught and saved, but they catch and undo.

I dare not swear that States Ecclesiastick  
Do in their laws make just and gentle votes ;  
But I'll be sworn, that Burton, Prynne and Bastwick  
Were once ear witnesses of heavy notes.

Arch Deacons, Deans, and Chapters, are brave men  
By Canon not by Scripture, and to this,  
If I be called, I'll swear, and swear again,  
That no such chapter in my Bible is.

I'll not condemn those Presbyterians, who  
Refused Bishopricks, and might have had 'em :  
But Mrs. Calamy I'll swear doth do  
As well as if she were a legal madam.

Paul had a cloak, and books, and parchments too,  
But that he wore a surplice I'll not swear,  
Nor that his parchments did his order shew,  
Or in his books there was a common prayer.

I owe Assistance to the King by oath,  
And if he please to put the prelates down,  
As who can tell what may be, I'll be loath  
To see Tom Becket's Miter push the Crown.

And yet Church Government I do allow,  
And am contented Bishops be the men ;  
And yet I speak in earnest here I vow,  
Where we have one, I wish we might have ten.

In fine the Civil Power I will obey,  
And seek the peace and welfare of my nation ;  
If this wont do, I know not what to say,  
But farewell London, farewell Corporation.

NEW-ENGLANDS JONAS CAST UP AT LONDON :

Or, A Relation of the Proceedings of the Court at Boston in New-England against divers honest and godly persons, for Petitioning for Government in the Common-wealth, according to the Lawes of England, and for admittance of themselves and children to the Sacraments in their Churches; and in case that should not be granted, for leave to have Ministers and Church government according to the best Reformation of England and Scotland.

Together with a Confutation of some Reports of a fained Miracle upon the foresaid Petition, being thrown over-board at Sea; As also a brief Answer to some passages in a late Book (entituled Hypocrisie unmasked) set out by Mr. Winslowe, concerning the Independent Churches holding communion with the Reformed Churches. By Major John Child. London, Printed for T. R. and E. M. 1647.

THE PREFACE.

*Courteous Reader,*

**T**HE occasion of Printing this following Relation, are the sufferings that not only my Brother Robert Child Doctor of Physick, with some Gentlemen and others have suffered in New-England in their persons and estates by Fines and imprisonments there, but here in England in their repute by false reports and fained Miracles invented and spread on purpose by some lately come from thence, and fomented by some others here to colour their unjust proceedings.

First, they give out of my Brother and others, that they desire a Toleration of all Religions.

Secondly, that they are troublesome persons, and against all government both in Church and Common-wealth.

Thirdly, that some of them are come from thence to Petition the Parliament for that purpose.

4ly. that their Petition brought from thence to be presented to the Parliam. (which they had named JONAS) in a Ship called the Supply, being in a storme neer Silly, out of horror of conscience, the Petition was torne and thrown over-board, and that then the storm immediately ceased, and they miraculously saved.

Now for satisfaction, I present to the Reader these following particulars.

First, the Petition of the greater part of the Inhabitants of Hingham and the proceedings therein.

Secondly, a Petition of Doctor Child and others delivered to the generall Court at Boston with some passages thereupon.

Thirdly, the Capital Laws of the Massachusetts Bay, with the Free-mans Oath as they are printed there by themselves.

Fourthly, a Relation of that story of Jonas verbatim, as it was delivered to me in writing by a Gentleman that was then a passenger in the Ship.

---

*The Petition of the greater part of the Inhabitants of Hingham, as it was taken out of the Records of the Court at Boston.*

To the Honoured, the Generall Court, consisting of the Magistrates and Deputies of the Country now assembled in Court at Boston :  
The humble Petition of the greater part of the Inhabitants of the Township of Hingham.

WHEREAS there hath fallen out some agitations amongst us concerning the choice of our chief Military Officers, which by Order of the Court we have power to choose (as we conceive) So it is that we did elect, and present to the Generall Court for their confirmation, Mr. Bozoune Allin for our Chieftain : but the Court not having time to finish that busines at that time, some other things and overtures have happened since, whereby it hath so fallen out that some of us have been compelled to appeare before some of the Magistrates, and to give Bonds for appearance at a Quarter-Court which is to be holden after this Generall Court ; and some for not giving Bond to answer there, are committed to prison, and remain there at present ; the matters of accusation (as we conceive) is for certain words spoken by some, concerning the liberty and power of the Generall Court, and our own liberty granted to us by the said Courts, and to the Country in generall ; and also it doth concern the Liberty of an English free-borne Member of that State, and further it hath occasioned such disturbance and schisme in our Church, and trouble to some of our Mem-

bers for witnessing against a Delinquent: whereby the power of the Ordinances of Jesus Christ in his Church is slighted, and the free passage thereof stopped, to the endangering of the liberty of the Churches amongst us, if timely remedy be not by your Wisdoms provided. Now seeing the matters in hand doth concern the generall liberty of the whole Country, and the peace of the Churches, and glory of God, as we are ready upon the hearing of the Court to make it appeare; We humbly sue to this honoured Court to be pleased to grant us an honourable and free hearing, and that we may have liberty to plead our common Liberties in this Court, together with the liberties of the Churches of Christ maintained. And we shall ever pray for your peace and prosperity long to continue.

For which Petition being fined 100*l.* and the Marshal sent to Hingham to levy the said Fine: Mr. Hubbard the Minister of that town being one of them that was fined, the Marshal coming to his house to levy part thereof, produced this effect as followeth taken out of their Records.

*The Relation.*

The 18. of the first Moneth, 1645. the Marshall going to gather 100*l.* in Fines of divers Inhabitants of Hingham, as they were set by the Generall Court, in the 3. or 4. moneth past; came to Mr. Peter Hubbard, who desiring to see his Warrant, which the Marshall shewing him, upon a sight of it Mr. Hubbard said the Warrant was insufficient, being not sent out in his Majesties name, he being sworne to the Crown of England; and said that they had sent into England unto his Friends the busines, and expected shortly an answer and advice from thence: And that our Government here was not more then a Corporation in England, and that we had not power to put men to death by vertue of the Patent, nor to do some other things we did; and that for himself, he had neither horn nor hoofe of his own, nor any thing wherewith to buy his children cloaths, And he wished that the Magistrates would take some course that the Ministers might be better provided for, and he wondered by what order or rule the Ministers were deprived of their Tythes: but

if he must pay it, he would pay it in Books, but that he knew not for what they were fined, unlesse it were for Petitioning; and if they were so waspish they might not be Petitioned, then he could not tell what to say, (about thirty or forty being present.) And further, that he had seriously considered what they had done, and he could not see any thing they had done amisse, for which they should be Fined. INCREASE NOWEL, *Secret.*

*The Trial by the Court.*

The names of the Jury-men at the Quarter-Court, the 2. of the 4. Moneth, 1646.

Tho. Marshal	Tho. Bartlet	Charles Chedwick
Tho. Boutle	Edward Pason	Richard Goode
John Clough	Edward Breckl	Fra. Smith
Edward Dykes	John Button	Edward Clapp.

*The Returne of this Jury.*

We do find, that Mr. Peter Hubbard of Hingham, being a Free-man of this Jurisdiction, and having taken the Oath of fidelity thereunto: seeming notwithstanding to be evil affected to the Government here established; In and upon the 18. day of the first Moneth last past, at Hingham aforesaid, in the presence of about thirty persons, did utter divers speeches which are upon record, tending to sedition and contempt of the said Government, contrary to the law of God, and peace and welfare of the Country.

Upon which Return of the Jury, the Court fined him Twenty pounds, and bound him in Forty pounds to be of good behaviour and to appeare at next Quarter-Court; and Mr. Peck bound himself in twenty pounds, for the good behaviour and appearance of Mr. Peter Hubbard at the next Quarter-Court.

INCREASE NOWEL, *Secret.*

The Court at this Triall was kept by these persons—Mr. Winthrop Governour, Mr. Dudley Deputy Governour, Mr. Pelham, Mr. Flint, Mr. Hibbins, Mr. Nowel, Mr. Bellingham, Mr. Broadstreet. Only Mr. Bellingham and Mr. Broadstreet required their Dissent to be recorded.

[Here follows the celebrated petition, mentioned in Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, Chap i. sub temp. 1646. It is printed with his Collection of papers, p. 188. It was presented to the General Court, 19 May. What consequences followed may be seen in other books, but the story of the minority may be amusing.]

*A Relation of the effects this Petition produced.*

Though this Petition of Dr. Child was in a peaceable way presented, only by two of the Subscribers; yet it produced these effects, and thus it wrought—

First, the Elders (not all, some few being silent) in their Congregations publicly using severall Expressions, but to one and the self-same end; as, That it was a seditious Petition full of malignancie, subvertive both to Church and Commonwealth in their foundations; Some calling these that so Petitioned, or comparing them to Sons of Belial, Judasses, Sons of Corah with sundry appellations of that nature, with some such applications, which seemed not to arise from a Gospel spirit; usually eeking out their Sermons in large and defamatory declamations both against their Persons and Petition, yea sometimes a whole Sermon, and that not very short neither, being spent in enlarged sentences to denote the destructiveness thereof to Church and Commonwealth; yea publicly exhorting Authority to lay hold upon those Petitioners, which the same night they did.

Nor were the Magistrates in the mean season altogether silent, but spake in the same key; yea, One publicly, in open Court gave charge to the Jury to take notice of such a Petition, and of such as were that way affected, for they were both Presentable and punishable by their Law; for he said it was a wicked Petition, full of malignancie, subverting the very foundations both of Church and Commonwealth, or words to that effect; And how far it reached, he knew not, pointing (as was apprehended) at a Capital Law there made, here reprinted.

Now at the next sitting of the General Court, six of the seven that Petitioned, were sent for by the Marshall to come to the Court, where they were charged ore tenus, with great offences contained in their Petition and Remonstrance, against the Court and Government; and that such of them as were bound out of the Jurisdiction,

should enter into Bond with security, to stand and abide the Judgement of the Court, and the rest were confined, and charged to attend the Court to the same end. The Petitioners desired to have their Charge in writing, which was then denied; and some added, That was but a trick of them that they might carry it and shew it in England: They replied, If the offences were contained in the Petition, they then must needs be such as concerned Government; and that the Parliament, now sitting in England, were competent Judges, and could best discern such errors; and therefore they did appeal to that High Court, and did tender sufficient Securitie therefore. For which two of them were presently committed, and forced thereby to give Bond to stand to the Order of that Court therein. And the Cause afterwards came to Hearing, notwithstanding they did appeal to the high Court of Parliament, and would have given Security; they were Fined, as appears by this their Censure. And since, two of them, Dr. Child and another, had their Trunks and Studies broke up, and their Papers taken away, and imprisoned close prisoners, and are in danger of their lives by reason of that Capitall Law here recited.

---

BY THE COURT: IN THE YEARES, 1641. 1642.

*Capital Lawes, established within the Jurisdiction of Massachusetts.*

IF any man, after legall conviction, shall have or worship any other god, but the Lord God, he shall be put to death. Deut. 13. 6, &c. and 17. 2, &c. Exod. 22. 20.

2. If any man or woman be a Witch, (that is) hath, or consulteth with a Familiar spirit, they shall be put to death. Exod. 22. 18. Lev. 20. 27. Deut. 18. 10, 11.

3. If any person shall blasphem the Name of God the Father, Son, or Holy Ghost, with direct, expresse, presumptuous, or high-handed blasphemy, or shall curse God in the like manner, he shall be put to death. Lev. 24. 15, 16.

4. If any person shall commit any wilfull murther, which is Man-slaughter, committed upon premeditate

malice, hatred or cruelty, not in a mans necessary and just defence, nor by meer casualty against his will, he shall be put to death. Exod. 21. 12, 13, 14. Num. 35. 30, 31.

5. If any person slayeth another suddenly in his anger, or cruelty of passion, he shall be put to death. Num. 35. 20, 21. Lev. 24. 17.

6. If any person shall slay another through guile, either by poysonings, or other devilish practice, he shall be put to death. Exod. 21. 14.

7. If man or woman shall lie with any beast or bruit creature, by carnall copulation, they shall surely be put to death, and the beast shall be slain and buried. Lev. 20. 15, 16.

8. If a man lieth with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed abomination, they both shall surely be put to death. Lev. 20. 13.

9. If any person committeth adultery with a married or espoused wife, the Adulterer and Adulteresse shall surely be put to death. Lev. 20. 10. & 18, 20. Deut. 22. 23, 24.

10. If any man shall unlawfully have carnall copulation with any woman child under ten years old, either with or without her consent, he shall be put to death.

11. If any man shall forcibly and without consent ravish any maid, or woman that is lawfully married or contracted, he shall be put to death. Deut. 22. 25, &c.

12. If any man shall ravish any maid or single woman, (committing carnall copulation with her by force, against her will) that is above the age of ten years; he shall either be punished with death, or with some other grievous punishment, according to circumstances, at the discretion of the Judges: and this Law to continue till the Court take further order.

13. If any man stealeth a man, or man-kinde, he shall surely be put to death. Exod. 21. 16.

14. If any man rise up by false wnesse, wittingly, and of purpose to take away mans life, he shall be put to death. Deut. 19. 16, 18, 19.

15. If any man shall conspire or attempt any invasion, insurrection, or publike rebellion against our Com-

mon-wealth, or shall endeavour to surprize any Town or Towns, Fort or Forts therein ; or shall treacherously or perfidiously attempt the alteration and subversion of our frame of Polity or Government fundamentally, he shall be put to death. Numb. 16. 2 Sam. 3. & 18. & 20.

Per exemplar. INCRE. NOWEL, *Secret.*

*The Oath of a Free-man.*

I (A. B.) being by Gods providence, an Inhabitant, and Freeman, within the Jurisdiction of this Commonwealth ; do freely acknowledge my self to be subject to the Government thereof : And therefore do here swear by the great and dreadful Name of the Ever-living God, that I will be true and faithfull to the same, and will accordingly yield assistance & support thereunto, with my person and estate, as in equity I am bound ; and will also truly endeavour to maintain and preserve all the liberties and priviledges thereof, submitting myself to the wholesome Lawes & Orders made and established by the same. And further, that I will not plot or practice any evill against it, or consent to any that shall do so ; but will timely discover and reveal the same to lawfull Authority now here established, for the speedy preventing thereof.

Moreover, I doe solemnly bind my self in the sight of God, that when I shall be called to give my voyce touching any such matter of this State, in which Free-men are to deal, I will give my vote and suffrage as I shall judge in mine own conscience may best conduce and tend to the publike weal of the body, without respect of persons, or favour of any man. So help me God in the Lord Jesus Christ.

*Concerning the throwing the Petition over-board as a Jonas, it was as followeth.*

When the first ship that came this Year 1646. from New-England, was almost ready to come from thence ; Mr. Cotton, in his Thursday-Lecture at Boston, preached out of that Scripture, Cant. 2. 15. Take us the little Foxes, &c. In his Uses took occasion to say, That if any shall carry any Writings, Complaints against the people of GOD in that Country, it would be as Jonas in

the ship, with many words to persuade from such complaints in England, saying that they should seek for remedy of those things that were amisse, in that place, & tell it not in Gath, nor publish it in Askelon. He also advised the Ship-Master, that if storms did arise, to search if they had not in any chest or trunk any such Jonas aboard, which if you find (said he) I do not advise you to throw the Persons over-board, but the Writings; or words to that effect.

\* In the winter season all passages from N. England are tempestuous.

Whereupon, having great \*storms, (as could not be otherwise expected) some of the Passengers remembring Mr. Cottons Sermon, it seems were much affected with what he had said; and a woman amongst them came up from between the Decks about midnight, or after, in a distracted passionate manner, to Mr. William Vassall who lay in the great Cabin, but for the present was in the Storage-door-way looking abroad: she earnestly desired him, if there were any Jonas in the ship, that as Mr. Cotton had directed, it might be thrown over-board, with many broken expressions to that purpose. He asked her why she came to him? and she said, because it was thought that he had some Writings against the people of God: but he answered her, He had nothing but a Petition to the Parliament that they might enjoy the liberty, of English subjects, and that could be no Jonas; and that if the best of New-Englands friends could shew him any evil in that, he would not prefer it. After this she went into the great Cabin to Mr. Tho. Fowle in like distracted manner; who told her he had nothing but the Copy of the Petition which himself and others had presented to the Court at Boston; and shewed, and read it to her, and then told her, That if she and others thought that to be the Cause of the storm, she and they might do what they would with it; but he professed that he saw no evil in it, neither was his Conscience troubled with it. So she took it and carried it between Decks to them from whom she came, and they agreed to throw it over-board, and it was thrown over-board: but the storm did not leave us upon the throwing of this Paper over-board, as it is reported; for they had many great storms after

that ; much lesse was the great and wonderfull deliverance which by Gods mercy he gave unto them from shipwrack and drowning at the Isles of Silly, upon the throwing of that Writing over-board ; for that was thrown over long before, at least 14 dayes. Also the errour is the more in this, That the report is that it was the petition to the Parliament that was thrown over-board ; and it was only a Copy of a Petition to their own Court at Boston, and the Petition to the Parliament was still in the ship, together with another Copy of that which was thrown over-board, and other Writings of that nature, some of which are printed in this book, and were as well saved as their lives and other goods, and are here in London to be seen and made use of in convenient time.

*Post-script.*

There is a book lately set forth by Mr. Edward Winslow of New England, against Samuel Gorton, intituled [Hypocrisie unmasked] in which there is a deep and subtle Plot against the Lawes of England, and Liberties of English Subjects, and the Gentlemen that are now suffering in New-England. This man being a principall opposer of the Lawes of England, in New-England ; One who is usually in place of Government in New-Plimouth there. Now in N. England there are many several Governments distinct and independent one from and on the other, and none of them have, ever since they came into that Country, governed by the Lawes of England, but by an Arbitrary government of their own, nor indeed can they endure the Laws of Eng. This New Plimouth, where M. Winslow is a Magistrate, was the first Plantation in New-England ; and as the rest that came after them thither, followed them in their Churchways, so they follow them in their Arbitrary government. And now he is come over hither, being sent as an Agent for the rest, that he may get strength from the Parliament here, to maintain what they have begun, & made so great a progresse in. They have made a Law, that it shall be death for any there to attempt the alteration and subversion of their Frame of Polity or Government, as it is apparent by those Lawes in Print set forth by themselves,

the Copy whereof is in pag 15. of this Book set forth ; and also proceeded to the Fining and Imprisoning of some well-affected English, whom they fear will complain of this their Arbitrary government, that so none may dare to seek for a remedy from the Parliament. We have cause heartily to pray, That (as Mr. Baily sets forth in his book of Disswasive from the Errors of the times) as from New-England came Independencie of Churches hither, which hath spread over all parts here ; that from thence also (in time) Arbitrary Government in the Commonwealth may not come hither.

Now if any man ask how 'tis evident there is such a Plot laid down in that Book ? I answer, (to be very briefe) I shall give the Reader this light into this designe. In his Epistle before the book which he dedicates to the Honourable Commissioners for Forraign Plantations, he makes five Requests to them, the fourth of which is, That they will take into consideration, how destructive it will be to their Plantations, and proceedings there, (which saith he are growing into a Nation) to answer to complaints here. See and observe (Reader) how he seeks to stop all Appeals from all their unjust Sentences, whatsoever they may be contrary to the Lawes of England. Secondly, he would make their Honours to be the Instruments to stop the Current of the greatest Liberty of English subjects there ; he would engage the Parliament in it ; and what a desperate businesse this would prove, every wise man may easily see ; For being begun at this Plantation, by the same rule others might seek it should extend to all other Plantations, and then why not to Ireland ? and why shall not example, custome, and fair pretences bring it into Wales and Cornwall, so over England ? And by the way (Reader) mark his great boasting that they are growing into a Nation ; high Conceits of a Nation breeds high thoughts of themselves, which makes them usually term themselves a State, cal the people there subjects, unite four Governments together without any authority from the King and Parliament, and then term themselves the United Colonies, are publicly prayed for by that title ; not giving forth their Warrants in his Majesties name, no not in time of his

most peaceable government, neither taking the Oath of Allegiance before they take upon them their Government nor ever giving it to any of his Majesties subjects, &c. Now (Reader) observe their policie, they take the advantage of promoting this designe, by beginning to write against Gorton, a man whom they know is notorious for hersie, that so behind him they may creep and get a shot at a better game, may beget a good opinion in the Honorable Commissioners by writing against such a evill man ; as also that they may wash away the opinion that good men heretofore have had of them, that they are Separatists and Schismaticks, Mr. Winslow their Agent insinuates severall things of the good agreement & communion that the Independents in New-England hold with Presbyterians and the Reformed Churches, of which he had discoursed with some godly Presbyterians since his coming over into England, and saith he was earnestly requested by some of the Presbyterian party to publish to the world as much, pag. 97. and thereupon tells a long story of the Church of New-Plymouth belonging to Mr. Robinson of Leyden, holding communion with French and Dutch churches, yea tendring it to the Scots ; as also (pag. 93.) how the rest of the Churches in New-England do suffer Presbyterians, and have offered all liberty and priviledges to Presbyterians, p. 99. 100. But for answer, I say there is a great deal of fallacie in this discourse, and the contrary is too well known and daily practised among the Independents both there and here, not admitting the most godly men into communion among them, not to the acts wherein they hold communion stands properly ; keeping Communion with them in Word and Prayer, which they admit to their Indians too. And let them instance, if they can, among many hundreds, yea some thousands of Independents that have come from New-England and Holland, that have come to the Lords supper in our Churches, or done any act among us, in which they hold Church-communion properly stands ? 2. Rather then Mr. Winslow will fail of his purpose, he will make the world believe that the Reformed Churches are as much Separatists as themselves are, by describing them with the same de-

scription that the Separatists describe themselves, p. 96. That they are a People distinct from the World, and gathered into a holy Communion (he should have said Covenant, which is his sense) and not National churches, and that the sixth person is not of the Church (meaning amongst them) which falshood of his he boldly affirms, thinking that many will believe because he saith it, but the contrary is well known to those that know them; for in Holland they refuse not to baptize any of their Country-mens children who bring them to be baptized, else would their unbaptized be seen amongst them as well as they are to be seen in New-England; besides tis well known the Church of Scotland holds themselves a National Church, and hath a National Assembly, and so the Church of Holland and France hold themselves National churches against the Independents. 3. As to the great love he insinuates they of New-England bear to Presbyterian churches by the example of profering certain Scots a plantation amongst them, where they should share with them in their lands, and enjoy their liberty of Presbyterial government, p. 100. I answer, that passage is strange, and I can hardly believe it, that they who denied so many godly Ministers well known to them, Mr. Ball, Mr. Rathband, &c. English men, the liberty of enjoying Presbyterial government, should grant it to strangers of the Scotch nation. Now that they denied them, is apparent; besides Mr. Rathband and other Ministers testimonies (now with God) and Mr. Ash of the Assembly and others testifying so much, themselves in Print, in the book intituled Church-government and Church covenant discussed, in ans. to the 31 quest. p. 83, 84. confesse it, and give reason of their denial. But if it be true there were any such promise to the Scots (which I much question) I am confident they had some design of their own in it, some worldly end or other; as namely, That in those dangerous times, when it was likely that the times in England would soon be so bad that they could not be supplied of necessaries from England, they might then be supplied from Scotland with clothes, leather, & other commodities; which Plot a very dull States-man might easily have contrived. 4. As for that he says, that Mr.

Noyce, Mr. Parker, and Mr. Hubard, have their liberties in New England, who yet are Presbyterian; I answer, the Church of the two first was founded in the Church way of the Independant manner, which is not anew constituted, though they in their judgments are somewhat different, and still they hold many Independent principles, as may be seen by Mr. Noyse's Book lately printed, though some Presbyterian principles. 5. For Mr. Hubard, dares Mr. Winslow says that Mr. Hubard was not punished neither directly nor indirectly, for baptizing some children whose parents were not members of their Churches, and that his sharp fines & disgracefull being bound to the good behaviour, had no influence from the baptism of those children? 6. Can any man think that the despitefull passages vented in Pulpits against the Church of England there, by some of their chief Elders, calling England Egypt and Babylon, and saying, that out of their Church-waies we cannot go to Heaven, denying the Seales of the Covenant to some, because they would not confesse that there was no way of God lawfull to govern the Church by, but the Independent way; and for no other cause as it is ready to be proved, when ever Mr. Winslow or any other Independents will desire a meeting, in London, before indifferent Judges; and much more then I will here relate) is a sign of love to the Presbyterian brethren, and of keeping communion with them. 7. Concerning the offer that Mr. Winslow saith was made not long before he came away, by the Court, to certain discontented persons demanding liberty for Presbyterian government, that it was freely & openly tendred to them; this is strange news to us here, for we hear not one word of that offer from those Petitioners, although here are letters from some of them dated since Mr. Winslows comming from thence, that relates that Dr. Child & others of them remained still in prison, save that D. Child hath the liberty to be confined to M. Leders house upon security of 800.l. bond being given for his abiding there. For a conclusion of this Postscript, I shall desire the Reader by all that hath been said, to observe how Independents are all of a peece, for subtilitie, designs, fallacies, both in New-England and in Old. FINIS.

AN HISTORICAL SKETCH OF HAVERHILL, IN THE  
COUNTY OF ESSEX, AND COMMONWEALTH OF MAS-  
SACHUSETTS ; WITH BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES.

**H**AVERHILL, in the county of Essex is situated on the northern side of the River Merrimack, eighteen miles from its mouth, by the course of the river, and at the head of its tide waters. It is about nine miles in length, and is three miles in breadth. It is bounded on the west by Methuen, on the north by Salem, Atkinson, and Plaistow in New Hampshire, on the east by Amesbury and the river, and on the south by the river, which divides it from Bradford.

The distance from Haverhill bridge to Boston is about twenty nine miles, to Salem twenty two miles, to Newburyport fourteen miles, to Ipswich fifteen miles, and to Portsmouth thirty miles.

The town contains about fifteen thousand acres. The soil is, generally, a deep rich loam, and very productive. The wood is principally oak and walnut. There are some farms highly cultivated, and many extensive orchards.

Little or West River empties itself into the Merrimack about a quarter of a mile west of the bridge. This river has two branches, one of which originates in Great Pond in Haverhill, and the other in Kingston, N. H. On the latter are several mills.

Merrimack River is navigable to this town for vessels of one hundred tons. Navigation for larger vessels is prevented by Plain Point Shoals, a mile and an half, and Currier's Shoals, three miles below Haverhill Bridge. About two miles and an half above the bridge are Mitchell's Falls or Rapids, beyond which the tide never rises. The flow of the tide at Haverhill is from five to eight feet, yet the water is never brackish.

In the spring the river is abundantly supplied with bass, alewives and shad. Salmon are not as plenty as formerly, but this fishery is still of considerable impor-

tance, and has not diminished for fifteen or twenty years past.

*Ponds.* There are four considerable ponds in Haverhill, viz. Creek Pond in the west parish, and Ayers' or Plug Pond, Belknap's or Round Pond, and Great Pond, within a mile of the bridge and half a mile of each other. The village is supplied with water by an aqueduct from Round Pond. This pond is principally filled by springs, and exhibits, through its transparent water, a bottom of glittering sand. The surface of the pond is 150 feet above the water in the river, and it is very difficult to procure logs, that will withstand the immense pressure of the water. Great Pond is one of the most beautiful ponds in New England. It covers about 210 acres, and is from 40 to 48 feet deep. Its shores exhibit various views of hills crowned with oak or pine trees, and of cultivated fields. White and red perch, and pickerel of the largest size, abound in the pond, and there is a small house on a beautiful point, in a locust grove, for the accommodation of parties who often resort here for amusement.

*Bridges.* Haverhill may justly boast of its bridge. "Haverhill Bridge" is built upon three solid stone piers, which support three arches, each two hundred feet in length, and has a long stone abutment extending from the shore. It was built in 1794, rebuilt in 1810, and is now one of the best built and most substantial bridges in the United States. It was the opinion of many that no bridge could withstand the force of the ice in the spring, but the experiment has been successful, although the bridge has sometimes trembled.

"Merrimack Bridge" is six miles below Haverhill Bridge, and connects the town with Newbury. It contains four arches, and is the longest bridge on the river, being about 900 feet in length. This bridge is so unproductive, that it has been suffered to fall into a ruinous condition. It is passed, but is not considered safe, and will probably not be rebuilt, and thus one obstruction to the navigation of the river will be removed.

*Situation, &c.* The situation of the village or town of Haverhill is delightful. The river bends in the form

of a crescent, and gently flows before it, the land rises gradually from its shore, the eye is charmed with a view of the fine fields of Bradford and the river for several miles, and altogether forms one of the most beautiful spots for a settlement that can be conceived. The village is compact and built principally upon two streets, one running parallel with the river, and the other in a line with the bridge north. Four ranges of fire proof brick stores, one four, and the others three stories high, several handsome dwelling houses, two meeting houses, and the bridge, give the place a very pleasant appearance, and an air of importance as a populous and busy town.

Haverhill is not so handsome a town as its local situation deserves. But the chief care of the first settlers was to shelter themselves from the severity of the climate, and provide for their defence against their savage enemy, and it is not strange that they did not consult the beauty of their settlements. The river or water street is too narrow and too near the bank. The number of ordinary buildings on the lower side of the street interrupts the view from the houses, and injures the appearance of the town from the opposite shore. A road parallel to the river might be laid out on the brow of the hill, which would open a range of beautiful house lots, overlooking the street below, and commanding a most extensive prospect. This has long been wanted, for building lots are now very scarce.

There are in the compact part of Haverhill about 250 buildings.

*Trade, Manufactures, &c.* Haverhill is a very flourishing trading town, containing about thirty stores well furnished with goods. Some single shops rent for \$250 per annum; and a house lot fifty feet front and one hundred feet deep was sold in 1815 for \$1000. A bank was established in 1814 with a capital of \$100,000.

Ship building is a very important branch of business here, and was before the revolutionary war. Ships of 400 tons are safely launched at high tide. In 1810 nine vessels were built amounting to 1800 tons, and fifty or sixty men were constantly employed in the shipyards.

This business was interrupted by the restrictive measures of the government, but is again reviving with the revival of commerce. There are large quantities of fine ship timber of pasture oak in the vicinity, the average price of which for several years has been four dollars per ton.

There are here two cotton and wool factories and a card factory.

Large quantities of shoes and hats are made here and exported to the southern states. The manufacture of horn combs and leather gloves is also carried on extensively.

About thirty men were constantly employed in the manufacture of plated ware for saddles, harnesses, &c. before the tax upon that article.

The manufacture of leather is also carried on to a considerable extent.

Considerable quantities of beef are annually put up here, and this business might be extended to great advantage, as immense numbers of cattle are driven through the town for a market.

A rum distillery was established in 1738, and thirty years ago there were three distilleries, which have all been discontinued several years. We add with regret that in some productive seasons several thousand barrels of cider have been distilled.

A duck manufactory was set up in 1791, but did not succeed.

Although Haverhill is a place of considerable business, its importance is not in proportion to its natural advantages. It is a good market for an extensive back country in New Hampshire and Vermont, as country produce commands nearly as high a price here as in the seaport towns, and foreign articles are as low. And if the farmer is not satisfied with the market here, he is but a short distance from Newburyport, Salem or Boston.

The towns upon the Merrimack have hitherto derived but little advantage from the river, in consequence of the obstructions to navigation above Haverhill. These have so far been removed by locks and canals, that the river is

now passable for boats from Concord, N. H. to the entrance of Middlesex Canal, and works above Concord are contemplated principally with a view to turn the trade of the country above Patucket Falls to Boston. The attention of the citizens of Newburyport and Haverhill has recently been called to a subject most important to them, the removal of the obstructions to boat navigation between Haverhill Patucket Falls, which are principally the rapids a little above Haverhill. It now depends on the enterprize of Newburyport and the towns above, whether a great trade shall be diverted from its natural channels, and all the advantages of this fine river be enjoyed by artificial means by a town thirty miles from its waters. We hope soon to see the Merrimack, which flows through 150 miles of rich and fertile country, bearing on its bosom the products of its banks to its own flourishing towns. The obstructions are by no means formidable, when compared with the importance of the object.

*Schools.* The first notice of a school on record, is in March, 1661, when it was voted that "£.10 should be rated for a school master, and he to receive pay from the scholars as he and the parents can agree." In March, 1671, it was voted "to establish a school and build a school house near the meeting house, that shall also serve as a watch house, and to entertain people on the Sabbath, that shall desire to repair thither, and not go home between the forenoon and afternoon exercises."

This town has never been remarkable for its liberal support of schools. In 1704 "Maj. Richard Saltonstall was chosen to attend at Ipswich Court, to answer to a presentment against the town, for not keeping a school master." No other provision has ever been made for schools than is required by law. Those parents, who are desirous of giving their children a better than a common school education, send them to one of the numerous academies in the vicinity, there being one in Bradford, about half a mile from Haverhill Bridge, one in Atkinson, and two in Andover.

*Library.* The "Haverhill (social) Library" contains about 700 volumes of well chosen books, and it annually increases by a small tax on the shares.

*Newspapers.* The first *newspaper* was printed here in 1793, by Messrs. Ladd and Bragg. The Merrimack Intelligencer, a weekly paper of federal politics, is printed in Haverhill.

The *Fire Club* was instituted in 1768. It is also an association for the protection of each other's property from theft. The plan deserves some notice. The articles provide that half the members shall draw tickets at the quarterly meetings, upon which shall be inscribed the different roads to be pursued in case of theft; that those who draw tickets, upon the first information of theft upon the property of any member, shall repair to the place where the theft was committed, or to his usual place of abode, and pursue the roads they have drawn, unless the committee of advice shall prescribe different routes, and it is their duty to use the utmost exertion to apprehend the thieves and recover the stolen property. All extra expenses are paid by the club.

*Settlement.* The precise time of the settlement of Haverhill is not known. Gov. Winthrop in his journal (p. 276) says, "Mo. 3, 1643. About this time two plantations began to be settled upon Merrimack River, Pentucket, called Haverhill, and C                    called Andover," But the settlement was begun in 1640, or 1641. The Indian deed of the town [see Appendix, No. II.] is dated Nov. 15, 1642, and conveys the township to the inhabitants of Pentucket. Dr. Mather\* says, Mr. Ward settled at Haverhill as the minister in 1641, and there is a record of a birth at Haverhill in that year, copied from a former book of records. It was called Haverhill in compliment to Mr. Ward, who was born in Haverhill, in Essex county, in England.

The celebrated Giles Firmin contemplated settling here with Mr. Ward, in 1639.†

\* Magnalia, book 3, 167.

† In a letter to Gov. Winthrop, dated at Ipswich, 10th mo. 29, 1639, (Hutch. Hist. Coll. 123) he says, "my father in law Ward, since his son came over, is very desirous that we might sett down together, and so that he might leave us together if God should remove him from hence. Because that can't be accomplished in this town, is very desirous to get me to remove with him to a new plantation. We think it will be at Pentucket, or Quichichich." Firmin had been preparing for the practise of physick,

The town at first extended six miles north of the Merrimack, and was fourteen miles in length upon the river. It was interested in the long dispute about the boundaries between the Provinces of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, which was at length settled by commissioners, in 1737.\* Col. Richard Saltonstall, Richard Hazzen, and dea. James Ayer represented the town before these commissioners.

Part of the towns of Methuen, Salem, Atkinson, and the town of Plaistow have been taken from Haverhill.

Haverhill first belonged to the county of Essex. In 1643, when the colony was divided into four counties, this town, Salisbury, Hampton, Exeter, Dover and Strawberry-Bank, (Portsmouth) formed the county of Norfolk, and so remained until 1679, when, by order of the king, Massachusetts *recalled all commissions granted for governing that part of New Hampshire Province three miles north of Merrimack River* in consequence of which the General Court, February 4, 1679—80, ordered "Haverhill, Amesbury (part of Salisbury) and Salisbury to be again joined to Essex.†

*Indian Wars.* Haverhill was a frontier town more than half a century, and was often troubled by the Indians. Many votes in the early records show the danger apprehended from the savage enemy. February 19, 1675, it was voted "to complete the fortification about the meeting house against the common enemy, to make port holes in the wall, and a flanker at the east corner, that the work in case of need, may be of use against the enemy, for the safety of lives and what else may be brought in."

April, 1690. They petitioned the government "for 40 men at least" for their garrisons.

December 11, 1710. It was voted "to defray the expense of fortifying the parsonage house."

and he says "I am strongly sett upon to study divinitie, my studies else must be lost, for physicke is but a mean help." He changed his studies and went to England, where he became a celebrated nonconformist minister. Few books have been oftener printed or more read than his "Real Christian "

\* Hutch. Hist. Vol. 2, 342.

† Hutch. i. 359.

Few settlements suffered more from the Indians than Haverhill. It appears by the town records that scarcely a year passed between 1689 and 1708, in which some were not killed or "captivated."

A family was destroyed here by the Indians in 1691.\*

In 1695, Isaac Bradley, aged 15, and William Whitaker, aged 11, were taken prisoners and carried to Wini-pisiogee Lake. Soon after they fled from the Indians in the night, and after encountering almost incredible dangers and hardships, arrived safe at Saco Fort. Their philosophy taught them to follow the course of the first stream they met. The incidents of their escape as related by a grandson of Mr. Bradley, who often heard them from his grandfather, would make a very interesting narrative.

In 1697, fourteen persons were killed, eight of them children.

In February, 1698, the Indians surprized the town of Andover, and killed seven and took others prisoners, and "on their return made some spoil upon Haverhill," † On the 15th of March succeeding, a party came upon the town, and burned nine houses and killed and took prisoners about forty persons. In this descent the famous Hannah Duston was made prisoner, whose heroic exploit, though well known, deserves a place in the history of Haverhill.

Mrs. Duston was confined to her bed, attended by her nurse, Mary Niff, and seven children, besides an infant six days old. ‡ As soon as the alarm was given, her husband sent away the seven children towards a garrison house, by which time the Indians were so near, that despairing of saving the others of his family, he hastened after his children on horseback. A party came up with him and fired—he returned the fire and kept in the rear of his children until he brought them to a place of safety. The Indians took Mrs. D. from her bed and

\* Hutch. ii. 101.

† Hutch. i. 112. 249.

‡ Martha (Duston) born March 9, 1698, killed March 15, 1697. Haverhill Records.

carried her away with the nurse and the infant, which they soon after dashed against a tree and killed. When they had travelled about one hundred and fifty miles towards an Indian town two hundred and fifty miles from Haverhill, they told the women they must be stripped and run the gauntlet through the village on their arrival. The women had been assigned to a family consisting of twelve persons, besides an English boy who had been taken prisoner from Worcester, and Mrs. Duston prevailed upon the nurse and the boy to assist her in their destruction. A little before day finding the whole company in a sound sleep, she awoke her confederates, and with the Indian hatchets dispatched ten of the twelve, a woman whom they thought they had killed making her escape with a favourite boy whom they designedly left. Mrs. Duston and her companions arrived safe home with the scalps, notwithstanding their danger from the enemy and from famine in travelling so far through thick woods and across mountains and rivers, and received a reward of 1.50 from the General Court, besides many other valuable presents.\*

Thomas Duston, a descendant from Mrs. Duston, owns the same farm, and his mother occupies the same house from which she was taken.

February 4, 1704, Joseph Bradley's garrison was surprised and taken by a party of Indians, and Mrs. Bradley killed one of them with boiling soap. The sentinel was slain, and she with several others were taken prisoners. After a cruel bondage she was sold to the French, and was afterwards redeemed by her husband. This was her second captivity.†

The 29th of August, 1708, is the most memorable day in the history of Haverhill.

‡ In the winter of 1707—8, an expedition was projected in Canada against some of the most important English settlements. A grand council was held at Montreal, in which it was agreed that the principal warriors of all

\* Hutch. Hist. ii. 101. Magnalia, Book vii. 90.

† Penhallow's Indian wars, 10.

‡ Hutch. ii. 157. Penhallow's Indian wars, 47.

the tribes in Canada, about 100 Canadians and many volunteers, several of them French officers, were to be employed, making in the whole a force of 400 men. They all began their march on the 16th of July by different routes to excite the less alarm, and were to rendezvous at Lake Nickisipigue, where they were to be joined by the Norridgewock, Penobscot, and other eastern Indians. Fortunately for the principal settlements, the Mohawks and Hurons became discouraged before they reached the place of rendezvous and returned; but unfortunately for Haverhill, only 200 or 250 assembling, they did not think it prudent to attack Portsmouth, which is supposed to have been their first object, and this compact village was selected for their prey. They passed the garrisons undiscovered, and at break of day on the 29th of August fell upon the town. The Rev. Benjamin Rolfe, the minister, was killed, while bravely defending his house, and his wife and one child were also killed. Three soldiers were in his house at the time, and were slain, but their fate was merited, as they begged for mercy in a cowardly manner, and Mr. Rolfe could not persuade them to assist him. Capt. Simon Wainwright, the captain of the town militia, and one of the most respectable citizens, Capt. Samuel Ayer, the first Selectman, and about forty more were also slain. Several houses were burned and several prisoners taken.

Maj. Turner, Capt. Price, and Capt. Gardner, all of Salem, were in the town, but most of their men were in remote garrisons and unable to assist in its defence. They, however, collected together what force they could of their own soldiers and the inhabitants, and pursued the enemy, who were alarmed and had left the town precipitately, came up with them about two miles from the town and attacked them, although their force was greatly superiour, and after a skirmish of about an hour the Indians fled, leaving nine dead, and carrying off several wounded. Many of the prisoners, and most of the plunder, were recovered. Some of the prisoners they barbarously slew to prevent their escape.

Hagar, Mr. Rolfe's maid servant, is quite as celebrated as Mrs. Duston. Upon the alarm, she ran with Mr. Rolfe's two daughters into the cellar and covered them with two tubs, where they were both preserved, although the cellar was searched and plundered. One was afterwards married to Col. Hatch of Dorchester, and the other to the Rev. Samuel Checkley, sen. of Boston, whose son, the Rev. Samuel Checkley, jun. was the father of Mrs. Lathrop, wife of the late Rev. Dr. Lathrop of Boston. They were both celebrated women.

The door of the parsonage house, with the bullet holes through which it is said Mr. Rolfe was badly wounded, is nailed up in the porch of the meeting house in memory of this dreadful day.

The Indians were panic struck before they had done what mischief they might. They had set fire to the back part of the meeting house, a new and handsome building, and a Mr. Davis, an intrepid man, went behind the parsonage house, struck upon it with a large club, and called out with a loud voice, "come on, come on, we will have them," &c. The Indians in the parsonage house began the cry of "the English are come;" the panic spread, and they all fled precipitately. By the great exertion of Mr. Davis, principally, the meeting house was saved. Capt. John Davis of Methuen, who died in December, 1815, and who had been an officer in the French and revolutionary wars, was his grandson.

The enemy making a hasty retreat, left this devoted town to the sorrowful office of burying their dead. Scarcely ever did an infant settlement suffer more at the merciless hands of savages, than did Haverhill by this descent, several important inhabitants being slain and many being carried into captivity. The weather was so warm, the interment of the dead was necessarily so hurried, that coffins for all could not be made, and a pit was dug and covered with boards, in which several were laid. The story of that fatal morning is yet fresh, and is often rehearsed by the descendants of the sufferers.

The expedition was also disastrous to the enemy. Having lost a great part of their force by desertion and sickness, they were rendered unequal to their first design

upon Portsmouth, and were afraid even of Dover. They left their packs and medicine box about three miles from Haverhill, where they were found and secured by a small party. They retreated precipitately from this little village, with the loss of thirty men killed; many more died in consequence of the loss of their packs and medicines, and the whole retreating force were exposed to famine. So severe were their sufferings from this cause, that several Frenchmen came back and surrendered themselves prisoners of war, and some captives were dismissed with a message, that if they were pursued by the English, the others should be put to death. Yet "the French reported when they got back, that they faced about, and that our people, being astonished, were all killed or taken except ten or twelve who escaped." (Hutch.)

Haverhill has not since been troubled by the Indians, although so late as August, 1722, the Selectmen were authorized "to build a good fort round Mr. Brown's house with what speed they could." It seems to us at this day incredible, that such a measure should have been necessary. The wilderness between Haverhill and Canada is now a cultivated and populous country; and where are now those hordes which so lately carried terror and dismay? Exterminated, not driven back, not united with more distant tribes. The atmosphere of civilization is fatal to these children of the woods. This is an interesting subject. Gratifying as is the rapid settlement of our country, the fate of the original rightful lords of the soil can never fail to excite melancholy reflections.

*Historical Dates.* June 7, 1652, is recorded, "The lotts or draughts for the second division of plow land." Among the names are those of Davis, Tyler, Ayer, Clement, Whittier, White, Eaton, Corliss, Pecker, Gild, and Ladd, whose descendants of the same name are still in Haverhill, but the names are more numerous which have become extinct, or whose descendants have emigrated to other places. The posterity of William White are very numerous.

In 1669 it was resolved, that "no vote shall be valid that shall be voted at any town meeting after the sun is set." If this excellent regulation had been general and

continued, much confusion would have been prevented in some places in later times.

It was formerly the custom to choose a moderator by ballot, a regulation which it was found necessary to establish in Massachusetts by law in 1809.—“Nov. 13th. 1682. At a general town meeting called to treat further in order to the accommodation of Mr. Jer. Cushing or a plan of settlement for a minister, Th. Whittier is by *an orderly paper vote* chosen moderator for this meeting, who declaring his inability to serve through sickness was discharged, and the town *by papers* proceeded to a second choice, and William White was legally chosen moderator for the present meeting, nemine contradicente, vel alium proponente.

Thus the French king with twenty thousand men  
Went up an hill and then came down again.

The meeting for this time is at an end.”

Col. Nath. Saltonstall, one of the assistants of the colony, was the clerk or recorder of the town from 1668 to 1700, and his records are in a very superiour style, although he took the liberty occasionally of adding his own comments.

In 1689 the town passed a vote, not very honourable to them, “to pay Mr. Ward his full salary for the next year, provided that he upon his own cost do for the next ensuing year board Mr. Rolfe.” The record begins—“The town then (Mr. Ward and his son Salstonstall being absent) voted, &c. The marginal reference is *l.20* taken from Mr. Ward for Mr. Rolfe’s diet in ’90 without his consent.” Three lines, which probably contained some severe remark, are blotted out, and the marginal note says it was “blotted out by order of the town.”

March 2, 1696. Upon a petition for allowance to one for killing a wolf, “The town by vote grant him to be paid by the next town rate 10s. for killing the said wolf, since he declares it was a bitch wolf, and that she will not bring more whelps.” The town continued to grant a bounty annually for wolves’ heads until 1757. Johnson, in his account of this town, says, “The people are wholly bent to improve their labour by tilling the earth and keeping of cattel, whose yearly increase in-

courages them to spend their days in *those remote parts.*" So wholly bent were they upon husbandry, as to suffer from the want of mechanicks. There is in the town records a contract signed by Mr. Ward the minister and nineteen others, dated February 6, 1658, in which they agree to pay their proportions of *l.20* for the purchase of a house and land for Mr. Jewett, *provided he live here seven years following the trade of a blacksmith in doing the town's work,* "also the said Jewett doth promise to refuse to work for any that refuse to pay towards this purchase, until they bring under the Selectmen's hands that they will pay."

In 1650 a vote passed "That the freeholders attend town meeting within half an hour after the time notified and continue in town meeting till sun set, unless the same is sooner closed, on penalty of paying half a bushel of corn."

In 1724 a committee was chosen to attend the General Court, and oppose the granting a township above Hawk's meadow brook. It was granted the next year, and incorporated by the name of Methuen.

In October and November 1736, the throat-distemper made dreadful ravages among the children, and swept off more than half under 15 years of age. The Rev. Mr. Brown lost three; in some families all died, seven or eight in number, and hardly a family escaped without the loss of some. Mr. Brown published an account of this fatal disorder in a large pamphlet.

In 1763, the same epidemic prevailed generally, but it was in a milder form, or was better understood, and but few died.

An alms house was built in 1737; but the people were not pleased with the experiment, and it was sold in 1746. The poor were supported in different families. March 7, 1671. "Robert Emerson and his wife brought a child, which was the orphan of Richard and Hannah Mercer, into the publick town meeting, and desired the town to take care for the child," which they voted to do.

There have been three meeting houses for the first church. The first stood in front of the grave yard, half

a mile below the bridge. In this vicinity the settlement began. In 1666, John Hutchings had "liberty to build a gallerie at the west end of the meeting house, provided he give notice to the town *at the next training day* whether he will or noe, so that any inhabitant of the town that has a mind to join with him may give in his name." In 1681, it was voted "to enlarge the room in the east end of it by making a gallerie therein for the women." The second house was built in 1699, and after a great contention whether it should be built where the first stood, a majority voted to erect it about fifty feet in front of the present meeting house. The present church was built in 1766.

The first bell was purchased in 1748. Before that time there was a singular substitute, as appears by a vote passed in 1650, "That Abraham Tyler blow his horn half an hour before meeting on the Lord's day and on lecture days, and receive one pound of pork annually for his services from each family."

There have been two instances of great dissension in Haverhill, which deserve a place in this sketch, on account of the interposition of the General Court, and their extraordinary exercise of power. These difficulties arose in consequence of the commoners or proprietors of the township claiming the jurisdiction of the town. In March, 1725, two sets of officers were chosen, and upon application to the General Court, the following resolve (in substance) passed.

"In the House of Representatives, June 3, 1725.

Whereas at the anniversary town meeting in the town of Haverhill, holden in March last, there happened to be two contending parties who assembled in the meeting house, and did then and there choose two sets of town officers, viz. Town Clerks, &c. for the year current, whereby great difficulties have arisen in the said town, and considerable *expeuce occasioned in the law*, and it is to be feared that no good order or government can be supported or maintained unless some speedy care be taken to prevent those disorders, for preventing whereof and to put an end to said strife, it is ordered and resolved, &c. that J. S. and N. P. the constables of the town

of Haverhill, for the year 1724, be and are hereby directed and required to notify, &c. to assemble and convene at the meeting house in Haverhill, on Wednesday the 9th of June, at 10 o'clock, A. M. to choose all town officers which the law require to be chosen in March, annually, and that the said S. and P. make return of their doings to the moderator hereafter named, one hour at least before the time appointed for the meeting, and that Richard Kent, Esq.\* be desired to be present at the said meeting, and that he is hereby empowered to moderate the affairs thereof, and to take care that the same be orderly managed, and that no other person be allowed to vote but such as be lawfully qualified, and that the aforesaid meetings held the 2d of March and all the proceedings and votes of each party be and are hereby declared null and void and of none effect, any law, usage, or custom to the contrary notwithstanding, and the charge to be borne as this Court shall order.

Sent up for concurrence,

WM. DUDLEY, *Speaker.*

In council, June 4, 1725,

Read and concurred,

J. WILLARD, *Sec'y.*

Consented to, WM. DUMMER.

A meeting was accordingly held on the ninth day of June, and Richard Kent acted as moderator. "There was some discourse concerning the choosing of town officers, but no vote passed, and the moderator adjourned the meeting until 2 o'clock, P. M. when "he called or ordered them to bring in votes for a Town Clerk, some votes were brought in, but no Town Clerk declared to be chosen," and the meeting was adjourned by the moderator to the 23d of June at 10 o'clock.

June 15, 1725. It was resolved by the General Court that "Whereas by special order of this Court, the town of Haverhill was assembled on the 9th inst. for the choice of town officers, and no other than a Town Clerk was then chosen, although he was not declared by the moderator, and said meeting having been adjourned notwith-

\* Of Newbury.

standing the other town officers were to be chosen on the same day.

Resolved, that John Eaton be and is hereby declared Town Clerk for Haverhill, according to the choice made the ninth of June, as aforesaid, and that the freeholders, &c. assemble at the meeting house in Haverhill, June 23, according to the adjournment, and that they then and there choose all other town officers, and that Richard Kent, Esq. hereby declared moderator of the meeting, be directed to administer the oath by law appointed to John Eaton and the other officers to be chosen, any law usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding."

Pursuant to this resolve, the town completed their choice of officers on the 23d of June.

A similar disorder happened in 1748. April 7th, the General Court "set aside the town meeting held on the first day of March," and directed the Selectmen for 1747 to call a town meeting sometime in April. A meeting was accordingly called on the 26th of April, and officers chosen. Richard Saltonstall, Esq. and others remonstrated against the proceedings at this meeting, principally because inhabitants not qualified were permitted to vote, and the General Court, November 3, 1748, resolved "that the meeting be set aside, and all the proceedings consequent thereon be null and void, and directed the Selectmen for 1747 to issue a warrant for another meeting sometime in November, and that John Choate, Esq.\* be moderator of the meeting." The town record then states, that "at a meeting pursuant to an order of the Great and General Court, &c. By order of the Great and General Court, John Choate, Esq. was appointed moderator," &c. and the town officers were chosen.

Such an interference of the legislature was doubtless salutary in these instances as a particular exercise of despotick power will often be; but the General Court seems not so suitable a body to decide upon such controversies as the Judicial Courts. One reason why they interposed was, *that considerable expense was occasioned in the law!* A singular reason, and an acknowledgment of the jurisdiction of the judiciary in the case.

\* Of Ipswich, a member of the General Court.

*Population.* The number of inhabitants in 1790 was 2408; in 1800, 2730; in 1810, 2682. They have since increased. Haverhill is a very healthy place. Many people have emigrated from this town to New Hampshire and the District of Maine.

*Ecclesiastical history of Haverhill, with biographical notices of the ministers.* \* Sept. 19, 1644, Two churches were appointed to be gathered, one at Haverhill, and the other at Andover; and as these settlements were too small to accommodate the people who might attend on the occasion, the meeting was to be at Rowley. When they were assembled, most of those who were to join together in church fellowship refused to make a confession of their faith and repentance, because they had declared it upon their admission into other churches, upon which the assembly broke up. Hubbard adds, that "in October, 1645, messengers of churches met together again, when Mr. John Ward was ordained pastor of the church in Haverhill and Mr. John Woodbridge of the church in Andover.

Mr. Ward witnessed the Indian deed November 15, 1642, and was then an inhabitant of Haverhill. Dr. Cotton Mather says he settled there in 1641. Johnson says, the people of Haverhill "were not unmindful of the chief end of their coming hither, namely, to be made partakers of the blessed ordinances of Christ," and that "they called to office the Rev. Mr. Ward, son to the former named Mr. Ward of Ipswich,

Young Ward begins, whereas thy father left," &c.

Mr. Ward probably went with the first settlers to Haverhill as their minister, for it was the pious custom of our forefathers, when they began a new settlement, to take a minister with them as the pastor of the little flock. Their first care was to provide for the support of religious ordinances; one of their first buildings was always a house of worship. How degenerate are their descendants! How many large towns have recently grown up

\* Winthrop's Journal, p. 167. Hubbard, 416.

without any sacred temple, or any regular preaching of the gospel! The church at Haverhill, venerable from its antiquity, was the twenty sixth in the colony.

This town has been blessed and honoured with a succession of able and distinguished ministers. \* Mr. Ward's father was the Rev. Nathaniel Ward, the celebrated author of "The Simple Cobler of Agawam in America." The son was also eminent, and is recorded by Dr. Mather among the worthies of New England. In his quaint style he says, "Mr. John Ward was born, I think, at Haverhill, on November 5, 1606. His grandfather was that John Ward the worthy minister of Haverhill, and his father was that N. Ward, whose wit made him known to more Englands than one. He was a person of a quick apprehension, a clear understanding, a strong memory, a facetious conversation; he was an exact grammarian, an expert physician, and, which was the top of all, a thorough divine; but, which rarely happens, these endowments of his mind were accompanied with a most healthy, hardy and agile constitution of body, which enabled him to make nothing of walking, on foot, a journey as long as thirty miles together.

"Though he had great offers of rich matches in England, yet he chose to marry a meaner person, whom exemplary piety had recommended. He lived with her more than forty years in such a happy harmony, that when she died he confessed that in all this time he never had received one displeasing word or look from her. Although she would so faithfully tell him of every thing that might seem amendable in him, that he would pleasantly compare her to an accusing conscience, yet she ever pleased him wonderfully.

"This diligent servant of the Lord Jesus Christ continued under and against many temptations, watching over his flock at Haverhill more than thrice as long as Jacob continued with his unkle, yea, for as many years as there are sabbaths in the year. On Nov. 19, 1693, he preached an excellent sermon, entering the eighty eighth year of his age, the only sermon that ever was, or perhaps ever will be, preached in this country at such an age.†

\* *Magnalia*, book iii. 167.

† The Dr. was not correct in his prediction.

On Dec. 27, he went off, bringing up the rear of our first generation."

Mr. Ward's salary was first *l.*40, and in 1652 was fixed at *l.*50, one half payable in wheat, &c. and his wood.

The town voted, Dec. 28, 1680, to procure an assistant minister on account of Mr. Ward's advanced age. Several candidates were heard, and in 1682 Mr. Jeremiah Cushing of Hingham was invited to settle, but he refused.

Mr. Benjamin Rolfe began to preach in Haverhill in 1689, and was ordained in Jan. 1693—4. Mr. Ward agreed to abate all his salary except *l.*20, half in merchantable wheat, indian, &c. and half in money, and fifty cords of wood annually, upon condition that the town should pay all arrearages of his salary, and appoint a committee "to attend at his house upon a sett day to receive and take account of what shall be brought in, and sett the price thereof if it be not merchantable, that so it come not in by pitiful driblets as formerly."

Mr. Rolfe's salary was *l.*60, half in corn and other articles. He was graduated at Cambridge, in 1684. This worthy minister was slain by the Indians in the great descent. The following is the epitaph on his grave stone.

CLAUDITUR HOC TUMULO  
CORPUS REVERENDI PII  
DOCTIQUE VIRI. D. BENIAMIN  
ROLFE, ECCLESIÆ CHRISTI  
QUÆ EST IN HAVERHILL  
PASTORIS FIDELISSIMI; QUI  
DOMI SUÆ AB HOSTIBUS  
BARBARE TRUCIDATUS. A  
LABORIBUS SUIS REQUIEUIT  
MANE DIEI SACRÆ  
QUIETIS, AUG. XXIX ANNO  
DOMINI, MDCCVIII.  
ÆTATIS SUÆ XLVI.

February 7, 1708—9 the town invited Mr. Nicholas Seaver to settle, but he made proposals to which they did not agree.

September 12, 1809, Mr. Richard Brown was unanimously chosen as their minister, but he declined.

May 15, 1710, Mr. Joshua Gardner, who was graduated at Cambridge in 1707, was unanimously called, and was ordained Jan. 10th, 1711. His salary was £70, half in money and half in corn, &c. He died March 21st, 1715. Mr. Gardner was a young man of uncommon talents and piety, and his early death was greatly lamented. His praise is in the church unto this day. Upon his grave stone is the following inscription.

“Rev. Joshua Gardner died March 12, 1715, a man good betimes, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith, of an excellent temper, of great integrity, prudence, and courage—pastor of the church in Haverhill five years—who having faithfully improved his talents, fell asleep in Jesus, and went triumphantly to receive his reward in heaven.”

In an excellent sermon, (MSS.) of the Rev. Mr. Barnard, preached May 9, 1773, thirty years after his ordination, is the following notice of Mr. Gardner and Mr. Brown, who succeeded him.

“Mr. Gardner, who is warm in the hearts of a few of you to this day, was soon ripe for heaven, according to the account which is handed down of him. He was not suffered to continue long by reason of death. Neither prayers nor tears could detain him from his inheritance above. In a few years he finished his course with joy. Mr. Brown, my immediate predecessor, whose praise was in the churches while he abode in the flesh, and whose memory is still precious with the serious and judicious for his talents, goodness and assiduous labours, early appeared old by reason of a thin and slender constitution, and emaciated with cares and pains, seemed burthened with life before the time.”

After the death of Mr. Gardner, the people heard several candidates, and became much divided.

July 27, 1716. Mr. Jonathan Cushing was invited to settle, but he declined.

Dec. 16, 1716. They chose a committee to wait on President Leverett and Mr. Brattle at Cambridge, "to be advised what method next to take, in order to the settling a gospel minister among them." This was according to the good old custom of our fathers, under which our churches so long flourished. At Cambridge the candidates were educated, there they resided, and their characters were known, and there our vacant parishes looked for advice in their difficulties, and for a supply. But in this instance the application was not successful, and the neighbouring clergy according to another pious custom joined them in keeping a fast. After this the Rev. Edward Payson,\* Thomas Symmes† and Moses Hale‡ were consulted, who returned an answer that they thought "it adviseable that the town laying aside further attempts for a settlement in the way they have been in, together with their awful animosities in respect thereof, now unite in looking out for some other person to come amongst them."

This *good advice*, as it is called in the town records, was taken by a vote in the affirmative, and by a vote only, for they immediately negatived a recommendation by the same persons "that a new Committee should be chosen of both the contending parties to apply to the president, &c." April 23, 1718, Rev. Samuel Checkley was chosen as their minister, but he declined their invitation. At length, Oct. 28, 1718, they unanimously invited Mr. John Brown to settle and he was ordained May 13, 1719. His salary was £100 half in corn, &c. His character is that of a pious, and judicious divine. He published an excellent sermon on the death of the Rev. Thomas Symmes of Bradford.

*Mr. Brown's Epitaph.*

"Rev. John Brown, ordained May 13, 1719, died Dec. 2, 1742, aged 46. As he was greatly esteemed in this life for his learning, piety and prudence, his removal is very justly lamented as a loss to his family, church and

\* Of Rowley.

† Of Bradford.

‡ Of Newbury.

country. He was an Israelite indeed, in whom there was no guile."

Mr. B. was a native of little Cambridge (Brighton) and was graduated in 1714. Mr. Brown married Joanna, a daughter of the Rev. Roland Cotton of Sandwich, a grandson of the celebrated John Cotton of Boston. She was an eminently pious and worthy lady.

Mr. Brown left four sons who were all educated at Cambridge.

John was graduated in 1741 and was minister of Cohasset. He died in 1792.

Cotton was graduated in 1743, was ordained at Brookline, Oct. 26, 1748, and died April 13, 1751. Dr. Cooper wrote his character and says, his genius, &c. "had raised in his friends the fairest hopes, and given them just reason to expect in him one of the brightest ornaments of society, and a peculiar blessing to the church."

Ward was graduated in 1748, and died the same year.

Thomas took his degree in 1752, and died in 1797. He was minister of Stroudwater. John and Thomas were very respectable and excellent men.

Mr. Brown left three daughters. The first was married to John Chipman, Esq. of Marblehead: the second to Dana, of Brookline, and the third to Rev. Edward Brooks of Medford, formerly minister of North Yarmouth, father of the Hon. Peter C. Brooks, to whose kindness the writer is indebted for this information of Mr. Brown's family.

After the death of Mr. Brown, the church and people soon happily united in the Rev. Edward Barnard, who was ordained April 27, 1743.

Mr. Barnard was an honour to one of the most respectable clerical families in New England. His father and grandfather were ministers of the first church in Andover in succession. His brother, the Rev. Thomas Barnard of Salem, was respected as one of the most profound, liberal and excellent men of his profession."\*  
The late beloved and respected Dr. Thomas Barnard, of

\* See Eliot's N. E. Biog.

Salem, was a son of Thomas Barnard. These were all eminent ministers. The Rev. Edward Barnard was one of the best scholars, and most learned divines of his day. The late Dr. Eliot, who has drawn characters with a very discriminating hand, says of Mr. Barnard (who was a friend of Dr. A. Eliot, the author's father,) "He was a most accomplished preacher. His popular talents were not eminent, but his discourses were correct and excellent compositions, and highly relished by scholars and men of taste. He was a fine classical scholar, and excelled in poetry as well as prose. It was much regretted that he did not publish more, as what he did publish was so acceptable. His sermon *upon the good man* would do honour to any divine." The only poetry of his in print is a poem on Abiel Abbot, his friend at college. His printed discourses are the election sermon, 1766, convention sermon, 1773, a sermon at the ordination of Rev. Thomas Cary at Newbury (now Newburyport) and a fast sermon.

"The expectations of his friends were excited when proposals were issued to publish a volume of his sermons in 1774, the year of his death," and they were selected by Mr. Cary of Newburyport, but the revolutionary war breaking out, they were not printed. The writer of this article has been favoured with the perusal of many of them, by the kindness of Dr. Edward Barnard of Salem, (son of the Rev. Mr. Barnard) and deeply regrets that the design of his friends was abandoned. They are indeed "correct and excellent compositions," and would rank among the best American sermons.

The latter part of Mr. Barnard's life was disturbed by divisions made in his society by Newlights and Baptists, who accused him of *not preaching the gospel* and of *not being converted*, but the greater and most respectable part of his flock remained faithful to their pastor to his death. In a sermon preached thirty years after his ordination he says, "During the time which I have spent in publick service it would be very strange if nothing hard and grievous had occurred, especially considering the cavilling spirit of the age, and the too general proneness

to censure without bounds. Doubtless I have had my faults, for which I would ever seek remission through the blood of the everlasting covenant. But wherein I have been unreasonably aspersed, conscious of innocency, it may calmly be borne. With me it is a very small thing to be judged of man's judgment—he that judgeth me is the Lord, before whose tribunal I am hastening, and under the awful apprehension of which I desire to be acting. In proportion to the strong sense of future judgment, will be the faintness of the impression made upon the mind by the severest reflections of men, if they are not just. But in the years of temptation, provocation and reproach, it must not be omitted that God was pleased to throw in a balance by the attachment of those to my person and ministry, whose sentiments and regards are most to be valued, and this day I see an assembly, whose cordial affection to me I ought not to doubt." Their affection was not to be doubted; their grief at his death was sincere; their children have been taught his praises; and, as he said of Mr. Gardner, "he is warm in the hearts of a few of them to this day."

In his sentiments, like Dr. Tucker of Newbury,\* Mr. Balch of Bradford, and the other highly respectable Merrimack ministers of that day, he was Arminian. In the sermon so much quoted, he says "Nothing has been delivered by me that I would not venture my own soul upon. The fallen state of man which gave rise to the gospel dispensation, the fullness and freeness of divine grace in Christ as the foundation of all our hopes, the influence of the spirit, the necessity of regeneration, implying repentance towards God and faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ, the necessity of practical religion originating from evangelical principles, are some of the many things which have been urged, and which will appear of the greatest importance at death and judgment." At this day who could believe that such sentiments were denounced as heterodox, and exposed a minister to persecution, forty years ago?

\* Dr. T. married a sister of Mr. B.

*Mr. Barnard's Epitaph.*

“Beneath are the remains of the Rev. Edward Barnard, A. M. pastor of the first church in this town, who died Jan. 26, 1774, in the 54th year of his age and 31st of his ministry. In him were united the good scholar, the great divine, and exemplary christian and minister. His understanding was excellent, judgment exact, and imagination lively, and invention fruitful; eminently a man of prayer; as a preacher, equalled by few, excelled by none; indefatigable in the discharge of his ministerial duty, and possessing the most tender concern for the happiness of those committed to his charge. His piety was rational, disposition benevolent, of approved integrity, consummate prudence, great modesty and simplicity of manners. He was a kind husband, tender parent, faithful friend and agreeable companion. His life was irreproachable, and his death greatly lamented by all who knew his worth. Mark the perfect man and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace.

His grateful flock have erected this monument, as a testimony of their affection and respect for his memory.”

The Rev. John Shaw succeeded Mr. Barnard. He was a son of the Rev. John Shaw, of Bridgewater.

He took his degree at Cambridge, 1772, was ordained March 12th, 1777, and died very suddenly Sept. 29, 1794. He left one son, William S. Shaw, Esq. of Boston.

Mr. Shaw was, as he is described in his epitaph, “A bright example of benevolence, meekness, patience and charity; an able advocate of the religion he professed, and a faithful servant of the God he worshipped,”

The Rev. Abiel Abbot, now minister of the first church in Beverly, was the first candidate heard after the death of Mr. Shaw, and he received a unanimous call to settle. He was ordained June 8th, 1795, and there was not a more happy connexion between a minister and his people in the commonwealth, until the unfortunate controversy about the sufficiency of his salary, which ended in his dismissal at his request, June 13th, 1803.

The Rev. Joshua Dodge, who graduated at Dartmouth

College, 1806, (all his predecessors except Mr. Ward were educated at Cambridge) was ordained here Dec. 21, 1808, and is the present minister.

*North Parish.* The north Parish was set off in 1728, and annexed to Plaistow, N. H. they forming one parish.

The Rev. James Cushing, the first minister, was graduated at Cambridge in 1725, ordained in 1730, and died May 13, 1764. The testimony of his people to his character is, that "he was a solid and fervent preacher, in conduct upright, prudent and steady, and recommended the amiable religion of his master by meekness and patience, condescension and candour, a tender sympathy with his flock, and a studious endeavour to maintain and promote the things of peace."

The Rev. Gyles Merrill was ordained pastor of this church, March 6th, 1765, and died April 27, 1801, aged 62. He was a sound scholar, and learned divine, and possessed that simplicity, yet dignity of manners and kindness of heart, which secured him the love and respect of all who knew him. Mr. Merrill was not an orator, but there was an earnestness and sincerity in his manner which made him, to the "serious and judicious," an interesting preacher. He was graduated at Cambridge, 1759. James C. Merrill, Esq. of Boston, and Samuel Merrill, Esq. of Andover, are his sons.

*West Parish.* The West Parish was separated from the mother church in 1735, and the Rev. Samuel Bacheller was ordained their pastor in July of that year. Mr. Bacheller was graduated in Cambridge, in 1731.

Although some of his parish were dissatisfied at his settlement, and always watched for occasions to excite prejudice against him, there was no serious difficulty until 1755, when his enemies seized on certain opinions in a sermon upon the text, "it is finished," which they denounced as *heresy*, and began a contest which raged several years, and finally ended in his removal. The first notice on the parish records of these difficulties is in 1758; but before that time the subject had been considered by the Haverhill association, and one or more

councils, and several pamphlets had been written. Mr. Bacheller was supported by the councils and the association, which produced from Jos. Haynes, who was leader of the opposition, a large pamphlet entitled, "A Discourse in order to confute An Heresy, delivered, and much contended for, in the West Parish in Haverhill, and countenanced by many of the ministers of the adjacent parishes, viz. That the blood and water which came from Christ when the soldier pierced his side, his laying in his grave, and his resurrection, was no part of the work of redemption, and that his laying in the grave was no part of his humiliation," printed in 1757. A vindication of the councils and association was written, to which Mr. Haynes again replied, Sept. 19, 1758. Twenty articles of charge against the doctrine and conduct of Mr. Bacheller were laid before a council, who after four days examination decided, that they were not sufficiently supported. The same council again met, April 17th, 1759, when "some friendly remarks" upon their former result were "given in to them" by Mr. Haynes and were afterwards published; but they confirmed their former decision. Col. John Choate of Ipswich, a member of the council, published his "reasons of dissent" from their first result, and Mr. Haynes also printed "remarks" upon the last proceedings of the council.

Seldom has a parish been in greater confusion than was this. July 9, 1759, a meeting was called by a justice warrant "to see if the parish would raise any money to hire a *gospel* minister, and permit him to preach half of the time in the meeting house." They voted that they already had a *gospel* minister, and would not hire another.

August 14th, 1759. The parish voted to raise no more money for Mr. Bacheller, also, to request him to join in calling a council, but he refused.

Between April 1760 and July 1761 there were eight parish meetings, in the course of which it was voted, "to take from Mr. B. the parsonage and let it to the best advantage," — "to request him to ask a dimission,"

“ that the committee should open the doors of the meeting house to such preachers as they should think might be serviceable,” “ that the doors of the meeting house should not be opened to Mr. B. and his friends, and to choose a suitable man to keep the key.” “ To put themselves under the care of the Boston presbytery,” “ that the Rev. Mr. B. be fully and finally dismissed and to prosecute him if he attempted to go into the meeting house to preach.”—“ To refer the dispute ” and “ to give Mr. B. £80 if he would leave the parish.” Protests against the proceedings of these meetings, signed by nearly half the parish, are recorded.

At length, Oct. 9, 1761, the connexion between Mr. B. and the parish was dissolved upon terms that day recommended by a council.

A melancholy record! and the more so, when we consider the cause of this disturbance in the church of Christ,—Mr. H. accused Mr. B. of believing and preaching “ that the work of redemption was finished upon the cross, when our Saviour said, *It is finished*, and that the blood and water which came from his side, his laying in the grave and resurrection was no part of the work of redemption.” Mr. B. accused Mr. H. of misrepresentation, and said the sentiments he delivered were “ that Christ had finished the work of redemption when he said it is finished, as to *purchase, price and ransom*, and that his laying in the grave, &c. was no part of the work of redemption as to *purchase, price or ransom*.” Mr. B. is supported by the clergy in the vicinity, sixteen of whom signed in his favour, and Mr. H. sounds the alarm of heresy, and not without effect. When will christians learn the first lesson of their religion—charity?

Mr. B. lived several years after his dismission, and was representative to the General Court repeatedly.

During the vacancy in this parish the Rev. Nathaniel Noyes and the Rev. John Carnes were invited to settle, but both refused. March 3d, 1776, they gave the Rev. Joseph Willard, afterwards settled at Boxborough, a call, which he accepted, and the ordination was appointed for the 16th of Oct. 1767, and no reason appears on record

why he was not ordained. Probably the tempest had not yet subsided.

The Rev. Phinehas Adams who was graduated at Cambridge, 1762, was settled in 1770. He died Nov. 17, 1801. He left one son, Phinehas Adams, Esq. of Boston. Mr. Adams was a man of mild and conciliatory manners amiable disposition, sound sense, excellent understanding, and extensive reading. He was not bigoted to any party tenets, and seemed well calculated to quiet a turbulent society; but he experienced considerable difficulty. Indeed the parish has never been purified of its leaven. It is now divided by a variety of sects, who occupy the pulpit alternately; and there is but little prospect of the settlement of another minister.

The west Parish has enjoyed but little peace and harmony. How carefully ought a religious society to guard against division! When a quarrel is once deep rooted, although the particular controversy may cease, the *spirit* often descends from generation to generation, and the character of the parish remains the same.

*East Parish.* The East Parish was formed in 1743, and the Rev. Benjamin Parker, who was graduated at Cambridge in 1737, was ordained to their pastoral charge in 1744. In 1774 the parish requested Mr. Parker to relinquish a part of his salary, which was £53, 6. 8! but he refused, which caused much irritation. In 1775 the parish called upon the ministers in the vicinity for advice, but Mr. Parker declined meeting them. A mutual council was held January 21, 1777, by whose advice a compromise was effected, and Mr. Parker's connexion with the parish was dissolved. An excellent funeral sermon upon the death of the Rev. Ed. Barnard, preached by Mr. Parker, was printed.

The Rev. Is. Tomkins was ordained minister of this parish in January, 1797.

There is a parsonage in each parish of about \$200 annual income, and a fund in the first parish of about \$2000.

*Baptist Church.* A Baptist church was gathered by the Rev. Hezekiah Smith in 1765. Mr. Smith had been ordained in Charleston, S. C. as evangelist. He had

been preaching in the vicinity of Haverhill, and was invited to supply the pulpit in the West parish,\* where he was favourably received by many of those who were dissatisfied with Mr. Bacheller; and his ardent manner, and his calvinistic sentiments, which at that time were scarcely known in that vicinity, drew together considerable numbers from the neighbouring parishes. It was not then known that he was a baptist, (a circumstance never forgotten by many) but his friends formed a society for him, and built a meeting house in the first parish, after he had declared his peculiar opinions, although many of his hearers never professed to change theirs.

This was the first Baptist church in the County of Essex. The peace of the town was long disturbed by this event, but Mr. Smith conducted himself with great prudence, and gradually obtained general esteem and respect. He was eminent among the clergy of his own denomination. In 1797 he received a degree of D. D. from Providence College, of which institution he was a faithful friend and trustee.

Dr. Smith preached without notes. His voice was uncommonly strong and commanding, and his manner solemn and impressive. He was esteemed an able expositor of the scripture. His learning was not extensive, but he was possessed of excellent sense, and a thorough knowledge of human nature. As a husband, parent, friend and neighbour, he was highly exemplary. He had travelled much, was several years a chaplain in the army, was extensively known, had many warm friends, and was considered by all as an accomplished gentleman. He was born at Long Island, April, 21, 1737, was graduated at Princeton College in 1762, and died January 25th, 1805.

The Rev. William Bachelder was installed pastor of the Baptist Church in November, 1805.

During one hundred and twenty years the inhabitants of Haverhill united in the worship of God in the mode

\* In Benedict's History of the Baptists, Vol. i. 416, the vacancy of this parish is attributed to the *quarrels of the neighbouring clergy*. That this is incorrect appears from the preceding history of the West Parish controversy.

established by our pious ancestors, and for the enjoyment of which they left their native land. They went up to the sacred temples "in company," and revered them as the altars before which their fathers had bowed, and where they had been dedicated in infancy. But a spirit of innovation has since gone forth, unsettling the minds of men, and loosening their affections from our most ancient and venerable institutions, and few places have suffered more from its baneful influence than Haverhill. The Baptist Society has offered an opportunity to the discontented, from whatever cause, to withdraw their support from the parish ministers under the plea of conscientious scruples. And the effect has been pernicious; for the societies are so subdivided in the country, that the loss of a part of the members generally leaves the remainder unable to support a minister. Since the death of Mr. Adams in 1801, there has been no settled minister in the West Parish, although it is large. Mr. Merrill, who died in 1801, was, and we fear will be the last minister of the North Parish. The people do not feel the necessity of *endeavouring to unite*. The longer they remain in this situation the more indifferent will they become, until they sink into apathy, or fall a prey to the wildest fanatics. This has been the fate of many of our religious societies, and many churches once flourishing are now extinct.\*

This departure from the good old paths of New England, in which our fathers walked with so much safety and happiness, is deeply to be regretted by every friend of order and religion. Many of every denomination are doubtless sincere, and we respect their sincerity, and would by no means deprive them of the right of worshipping as their consciences dictate. But ought we to persecute the regular clergy, from excessive caution not to offend sectarians? Are those laws good, under the influence of which our ancient temples are deserted, and our most venerable establishments are tottering and fall-

\* This is particularly the case in the county of Rockingham, New Hampshire, in the vicinity of Haverhill.

ing around us? Can there be a worse symptom in a community, a more sure mark of degeneracy than a growing neglect of those institutions which have existed for many generations, and the good effects of which have been manifest in the peace, good order and morality of society? The consequence already is, that in many places every thing like order in religion is scoffed at, the sabbath is profaned, and the people either disbelieve all religion, or follow in the train of the ignorant and wandering fanatics that infest our country.

It is time that all the friends of good order, of good government, as well as of true religion, should unite to check this revolutionary spirit, "to strengthen the things that remain," and to revive a just sense of the value of those institutions of our fathers, in which, by the blessing of heaven, as pure a church has been preserved, as has existed since the apostolic age.

*Biographical Sketches.* Among the names that do honour to Haverhill, may be mentioned the late Chief Justice Sargent.

NATHANIEL PEASLEE SARGEANT was a son of the Rev. Christopher Sargeant of Methuen, and his mother was daughter of Col. Nathaniel Peaslee of Haverhill. He was graduated at Cambridge in 1750, and began the practice of law in this town. At the bar he was not distinguished as an advocate, but was highly respected for integrity, sound learning, and laborious research. In the year 1776 he was appointed a Judge of the Superiour Court of Judicature, and in 1790, upon the resignation of Chief Justice Cushing, he succeeded to the highest seat on the bench. He was an able and impartial judge.

SAMUEL BLODGET, well known by the name of Judge Blodget, was a native of Woburn, but resided many years in this town. Through life he was remarkable for enterprize and activity. He was at the taking of Louisburg in 1745. Before the revolutionary war he was Judge of the Inferior Court in the county of Hillsborough, New Hampshire.

He set up in Haverhill a pot and pearl ash works about the year 1760 (among the earliest in the country) and a

duck manufactory in 1791.\* He had great ingenuity in mechanics. In 1783, he raised, with a machine of his own invention, a valuable cargo from a ship which was sunk near Plymouth. Encouraged by this success, he went to Europe for the purpose of recovering money from a rich Spanish ship; but was not permitted to make the attempt. He then went to England to weigh the *Royal George*, but met with no better success, and was treated as an enthusiast.

In 1793, he left Haverhill and began Blodget's Canal at Amoskeig Falls. Here he laboured several years, and expended all his property in attempting to make the canal in the river and to lock the falls, but did not succeed. It has since been completed on the common plan.

Judge Blodget intended to live until he was 100 years of age at least. Rigid temperance, activity, and to sleep with open doors and windows, was in his opinion the true *elixir vitæ*. He usually lodged in a large room with windows open on each side of his bed, without regard to the weather, and was sanguine of success in his experiment. He enjoyed uninterrupted vigour, cheerfulness and health until his 85th year, when this scheme, like most of his others, failed. In August, 1807, he died of a consumption in consequence of his exposure in travelling from Boston to Haverhill in a cold night.

Haverhill has been the place of residence of the descendants of Sir Richard Saltonstall, a patentee of Massachusetts Bay, and one of the founders of the colony. That a sketch of this town is not an unsuitable place for a MEMOIR of this family, is believed by many, whose solicitations have induced the writer to add a few pages more than he had contemplated.

SIR RICHARD SALTONSTALL was descended from an ancient family in Yorkshire.† He early engaged in the New England enterprize, and in the charter of Charles I. is the first named associate to the six original patentees of Massachusetts Bay, and was appointed the first assistant.

\* The same mentioned page 124.

† He resided in London. He is said by Prince and Hutchinson to have been a son or grandson of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Lord Mayor of London in 1597, but it appears by a genealogical table in the family, that he was a son of Samuel, a brother of Sir Richard Saltonstall. They were sons of Gilbert Saltonstall, Esq. of Halifax, Yorkshire.

On board the *Arabella*, at Yarmouth, he, with Gov. Winthrop and others, signed that "humble request of his Majesty's loyal subjects the governour and company late gone for New England to the rest of their brethren in and of the church of England," in which they take so affecting a leave of their native land on their departure for their "poor cottages in the wilderness." He arrived at Salem, in the *Arabella*, June 12th, 1630. On the 17th of June the governour, and some of the principal persons, left Salem and travelled through the woods to Charlestown. Prince says the want of good water and other conveniences at Charlestown, "made several go abroad upon discovery. Some go over to Shawmut. Some go without Charlestown neck and travel up into the main, till they come to a place well watered, whither Sir Richard Saltonstall with Mr. Phillips,\* and several others went and settled a plantation, and called it Watertown." Johnson says "this town began by occasion of Sir Richard Saltonstall, who at his arrivall, having some store of cat-tel and servants, they wintered in those parts." There they entered into a very liberal church covenant, July 30, 1630, which Dr. Mather has published at large, adding, "about forty men, whereof the first was that excellent knight Sir Richard Saltonstall, then subscribed this instrument."

He was present as first assistant, at the first court of assistants, which was held at Charlestown, Aug. 23d, 1630, at which time various orders and regulations were made concerning the planting and government of this infant colony.

The sufferings of those who engaged in this new settlement in the wilderness were extreme the first winter, and Sir Richard Saltonstall became discouraged from remaining himself, but left his two eldest sons. Gov. Winthrop has recorded in his journal, that "March 29, 1631, he, with his two daughters and one of his younger sons, came down to Boston and stayed that night at the gov-

\* The Rev. George Phillips was one of the most learned of our first ministers. His son Samuel, minister of Rowley, and grandson Samuel, minister of Andover, were distinguished men. The late Lieut. Gov. Samuel Phillips, and the present Lieut. Gov. William Phillips are descended from him.

ernours, and the next morning, accompanied with Mr. Pierce and others, departed for their ship at Salem."

Sir Richard Saltonstall always continued to be the friend of the colony, and was actively engaged in their behalf. Two of his sons continued here, and he was largely interested as a proprietor. When Sir Christopher Gardner attempted to injure the colony by misrepresentations, and on other similar occasions (for Massachusetts was troubled from its infancy by the false accusations of enemies) he rendered the colony great assistance, and interceded with the government in its favour.

Sir Richard Saltonstall was a man of singular liberality in religion, for a puritan of the age in which he lived, and was offended at the bigotry of his associates, who were no sooner secure from persecution themselves, than they began to persecute in their turn. He remonstrated against this inconsistency, and wrote from England to Mr. Cotton and Mr. Wilson a letter, which Hutchinson highly commends for its *catholick spirit*, and which deserves a place in this memoir. [Appendix, No. III.]

This letter, Gov. Hutchinson says, must have been written between 1645 and 1653, fourteen years at least after Sir Richard Saltonstall left this country, and it shows that he continued his connexion with the principal settlers, and felt a lively interest in the honour and welfare of the colony.

Sir Richard Saltonstall was also one of the patentees of Connecticut\* with Lord Say and Seal, Lord Brook and others, and a principal associate with them in the first settlement of that colony. They appointed John Winthrop, governour, and commissioned him to erect a fort at the mouth of Connecticut River.† In 1635, Sir Richard Saltonstall sent over twenty men to take possession of land for him under this patent and to make settlements.‡

In 1649, he was commissioned with others, by parliament, for the trial of Duke Hamilton, Lord Capel, and

\* Trumbull's Hist. Con. Appendix, No. 1.

† Same, Appendix, No. 11. which contains articles of agreement between the patentees and Gov. Winthrop, for the settlement of Connecticut.

‡ Winthrop's Journal, Mo. 4, 16. A bark of 40 tons arrived, set forth with servants by Sir Richard Saltonstall to go to plant at Connecticut.

the Earl of Holland for high treason. They were condemned and executed.

Sir Richard Saltonstall has been justly styled "one of the Fathers of the Massachusetts colony." He was a patron of Harvard College and left it a legacy in his will made in 1658. There is a very fine portrait of him in the possession of one of his descendants in New York.

RICHARD SALTONSTALL, son to Sir Richard, was born in 1610. He settled in Ipswich,\* and was first chosen an assistant in 1637. He was a zealous friend of this colony. In 1641, after the revolution in England, when it was no longer necessary to seek here an asylum from oppression, emigration ceased, and the affairs of this settlement wore a most gloomy aspect. Not only did transportation hitherto cease, but many who had come over were discouraged and returned, and Hutchinson says, "many of the principal people wavered." At this critical time, Mr. Saltonstall resolved to persevere in his undertaking, and made a vow not to leave the country, whilst the ordinances of God were preserved in their purity. Johnson says,

"His Father gone, young Richard on, here valiantly doth war."

Some years after, his wife being out of health, her physicians recommended a voyage to England, and he applied to Mr. Cotton to satisfy his doubting conscience, whether he might go without violating his vow, and Mr. Cotton convinced him that the marriage vow was of the highest obligation. This little circumstance is characteristic not only of the man, but the age.

He appears to have been a man of great resolution and independence, attached to the principles of the New-England government and churches, and a warm friend of the liberty of the people. In 1642, he wrote a small treatise against the *standing council*, declaring it to be a "sinful innovation," which Hubbard says "was a troublesome business." This book was answered by Gov. Dudley and by Mr. Norris of Salem, and Gov. Winthrop request-

\* He owned the first mill upon Ipswich River. It was at the falls of Ipswich, and was the only corn mill in that town until 1631. The mills there are still known by the name of Saltonstall's mills.

ed the General Court to examine the contents and enquire after the author if they should see cause, but they refused, supposing Mr Saltonstall to be the author, and being *persuaded of his honest intentions, and that it was designed to favour the liberty of the people.* It was however read in court, and the governour solicited them a second time to take the subject into consideration, but the whole court refused, unless the author was first acquitted from any censure. After a vote that *Mr. Saltonstall should be discharged from any censure or further enquiry about the same,* the subject was taken up, and after a long discussion, they agreed to take the advice of the ministers "upon the soundness of the propositions and the arguments alleged for their confirmation." A meeting of all the ministers was afterwards held in Ipswich, who decided in favour of the council. This affair caused great agitation throughout the colony.

In 1643, at the time of the controversy between La Tour and D'Aulney for the government of Acadie, the government of Massachusetts permitted volunteers to engage in the service of La Tour, although they could not grant him any aid without the consent of the United Colonies. Mr. Saltonstall opposed this measure and headed a remonstrance (probably written by him) against this proceeding, among other reasons, "because they had no sufficient evidence of the justice of La Tour's cause, and *in causa dubia, bellum non est suscipiendum.*"

Mr. Saltonstall was one of the few persons who knew where Whalley and Goffe were concealed, and he several times made them presents. In 1672, when he went to England, he gave them £50 which they acknowledged in their MS.

He was a relative and friend of John Hambden, who was distinguished in the time of Charles II. and James II. and who joined in the invitation of the Prince of Orange—grandson of the celebrated parliamentary leader.

He was also a benefactor of Harvard College. Secretary Rawson, in a letter to Gov. Prince of New Plymouth colony in 1671, soliciting aid for the College, says, "By the speedy return of the much honoured Mr. Richard

Saltonstall we have now another opportunity of engaging and entrusting him in this affair, one of the college's most considerable benefactors, and above many naturally caring for the good and prosperity thereof." Dr. Mather records the name of \*Saltonstall among those benefactors of the college, "whose names it would hardly be excusable to leave unmentioned." All his male descendants in Massachusetts (except two) have been graduated at this college.

Mr. Saltonstall was absent several years in England, where he had three daughters married. He returned to America in 1680, and was again chosen the first assistant and also the two succeeding years. In 1683, he went to England again, and died at Hulme, April 29, 1694. He left an estate in Yorkshire.

Except when he was in England, Mr. Saltonstall was an assistant from 1687 until his death. [Authorities for these notes on Sir Richard Saltonstall and Richard Saltonstall, Hub. Hist. Winth. Journal, Prince's Chronology, Magnalia, Hutch. Hist. Trumbull's Hist. of Connecticut.]

HENRY SALTONSTALL, who was in the first class that was graduated at Harvard College, is said by Gov. Hutchinson to have been a son or grandson of Sir Richard Saltonstall. Like several of the early graduates, *he went home* after leaving college, and received a degree of Doctor of Medicine from Padua, and also from Oxford, and was a fellow of New College in that university.

NATHANIEL SALTONSTALL, son of Richard, was graduated at Harvard College, 1659, and settled in Haverhill upon that beautiful estate half a mile east of the bridge, which remained in the possession of the family until about twenty years since, and is still known as the "Saltonstall seat." This spot, exceeded perhaps by none in New England in fertility of soil and beauty of prospect, was conveyed to him (together with other lands) by the Rev. John Ward, first minister of Haverhill, in consideration of his marriage with his daughter.

\* Magnalia, Book iv. p. 127.

Mr. Saltonstall was chosen an assistant in 1679 under the old charter, of which he was a firm friend. Edward Randolph, the implacable enemy of New England, and a principal instrument of depriving this colony of its charter, included him among those whom he called a faction of the General Court, in 1681, and against whom he exhibited articles of high misdemeanor to the lords of the council. In 1686, when the charter was taken away, he was named in the commission as one of "the council for the government of Massachusetts Bay," but as he had a few days before taken the oath of Assistant under the old charter, he refused to accept the appointment. After the seizure and removal of Sir Edmund Andross he was invited to join the council which took the government into their hands, and continued in this office until the charter of William and Mary, in which he was appointed one of his Majesty's council.

In August, 1680, he went with the deputy governour and others "with 60 soldiers in a ship and sloop from Boston to still the people at Casco Bay and prevent Gov. Andross' usurpation." Randolph, in answer to "heads of inquiry concerning the state of New England," mentions his name among *the most popular and well principled military men.*

In 1683, Charles II. appointed him one of the commissioners "to examine and inquire into the claims and titles as well of his Majesty as others to the Narragansett country," to which important commission he attended.

Col. S. possessed superiour powers of mind, and was free from the prevailing bigotry and superstition of the age. He was opposed to the proceedings against the witches in 1692, and expressed his sentiments freely upon the subject. Mr. Brattle, in his account of the witchcraft says, "Maj. N. Saltonstall, Esq. who was one of the judges, has left the court, and is very much dissatisfied with the proceedings of it." Upon this Mr. Bentley, in his history of Salem, remarks, "Saltonstall left the bench, but ought he not, as the friend to justice, to have been upon it?" Had he remained there, to have raised his voice against the proceedings of his brethren, his con-

duct would doubtless have been more heroic, but it would have been in vain. So universal was the madness, that his attempts to resist the torrent might have been fatal to himself, without relieving the unfortunate victims of this delusion. It is no small honour to his memory and satisfaction to his descendants, that he was not carried away by this dreadful fanaticism, and was *clear of the innocent blood.*

Col. S. lived to a good old age, and died May 21st, 1707. He left three sons, Gurdon, Richard and Nathaniel. His only daughter was married to the Rev. Roland Cotton of Sandwich.

[Hutch. Hist. and Coll. Hist. Society's Coll. vol. 5, Trumbull's Connecticut.]

GURDON SALTONSTALL, eldest son of Nathaniel, was born at Haverhill, March 27th, 1666. He was educated at Cambridge, where he was a very distinguished scholar, and gave promise of his future greatness. He graduated in 1684. His inclination led him to the study of divinity, and he was ordained pastor of the church at New-London in 1691. He became a very celebrated preacher, and so rapid and extensive was the growth of his reputation, that, upon the death of Fitz John Winthrop, Esq. in 1707, he was chosen governour by the Legislature. Four of the magistrates, the speaker of the house and three of the deputies were appointed a committee to wait upon him at New London, and solicit his acceptance of the office to which he had been elected. A letter was also addressed to his church and congregation by the assembly, acquainting them with the call, which in their opinion he had to leave the ministry, and entreating them to submit to such a dispensation. So great was the respect for his character, that "the assembly repealed the law which required that the governour should always be chosen from among the magistrates in nomination, and gave liberty for the freemen to elect him from among themselves at large." Gov. Saltonstall entered on the duties of his important trust January 1, 1708, and was continued in office until his death, which was very sudden, Sept. 20th, 1724.

In 1709 he was chosen agent to present an address to his Majesty, "praying for an armament to reduce the French in North America to his Majesty's obedience," but he did not accept the appointment.

Gov. Saltonstall was a man of excellent talents, great application, and profound and extensive learning, Dr. Eliot says, "he was a very accomplished preacher, and was an oracle of wisdom to literary men of all professions." In him were united a lively imagination, discriminating judgment, great readiness and aptness of expression, an interesting person, and graceful yet dignified manners. He was a powerful reasoner and eloquent orator. In 1722, when Timothy Cutler, rector of Yale College, and five other ministers and one of the tutors, exhibited to the trustees of the College a written declaration against the validity of presbyterian ordination (a memorable event in our ecclesiastical history) a public disputation and conference on the subject, between them and the trustees, was held soon after in the College Library, at which conference Gov. Saltonstall presided, and three of the ministers retracted, "being satisfied of the validity of ordination by presbyters, chiefly by his learned reasonings."

Indeed if we may judge of his character as drawn by his contemporaries,\* even making allowances for panegyric, Gov. Saltonstall must have been one of the greatest and best men New England has produced.

He was almost venerated in Connecticut while living, his death was deeply lamented, and his memory is still cherished with affection by the wise and good.

There is a very good portrait of Gov. S. in Yale College library which preserves the fine expression of his animated and interesting countenance. He was a benefactor of Harvard College.†

Several of Gov. Saltonstall's descendants through female branches, and some bearing his name, are still in N. London and in New York, and are respectable.

\* See Appendix, No. iv.

† Trumbull's Hist. Connect. Holmes's Annals, ii. 107.

He left a widow who was highly celebrated for her talents, accomplishments and munificence to literary and religious institutions. She was a daughter of William Whittingham, Esq. Boston, who was descended from William Whittingham, the famous puritan, who fled from England in the reign of Queen Mary, leaving an estate of £1100 sterling a year, and gathered at Geneva the first *modern congregational church*.

Madam Saltonstall, before Gov. Saltonstall died, gave to Yale and Cambridge Colleges £100 each, and by her will, which she wrote with her own hand, bequeathed £1000 to Cambridge College for the use of two students designed for the ministry. She also left a very large silver bason to the South Church in Boston, £100 to their poor, £10 to each pastor, and £100 to the poor of the town, besides several other legacies to pious and benevolent uses.

[For her character, &c. see Eliot's N. E. Biography, and Coll. Hist. Soc. vol. v.]

RICHARD SALTONSTALL, second son of Nathaniel, was graduated in 1695. He resided at Haverhill, sustained several civil and military offices, and was in all respects an excellent and very respectable man.

NATHANIEL, youngest son of Col. Nath. Saltonstall, was graduated also in 1695, and was afterwards a tutor. He died young, and is reputed to have been a man of superiour abilities and learning.

RICHARD SALTONSTALL, son of the last named Richard, was born June 14, 1703, and graduated in the year 1722. At the age of 23 he received a colonel's commission. In 1736 he was appointed a judge of the Superiour Court, which office he held until his death, Oct. 20, 1756.

Judge Saltonstall was a man of talents and learning, an accomplished officer, and peculiarly distinguished for hospitality and liberality. His address was polished, affable and interesting, his disposition was kind and affectionate, and he was extremely beloved by all who knew him. He left three sons and two daughters—Abigail, married to the late Col. George Watson, of Plymouth, (she died soon after marriage, without children) and

Mary, wife of the late Rev. Moses Badger, minister of the Episcopal church in Providence, both deceased.

NATHANIEL SALTONSTALL, who was graduated in 1727, was a brother of Judge Saltonstall. He was a merchant, and died young.

RICHARD, eldest son of Judge Saltonstall, was born April 5th, 1732, and graduated in 1751. In 1754 he was commissioned as colonel of the regiment in Haverhill and vicinity, and he was the fourth of the family in succession who held that office. He entered into the active service of the Province in the French war in 1756, and was a major in the army at Fort William Henry, at the capitulation Aug. 9, 1757. When the Indians fell upon the unarmed prisoners, he escaped into the woods, where he lay concealed through the day, while they were constantly passing in search of stragglers, and a day or two after reached Fort Edward, nearly exhausted with hunger and fatigue. Col. Saltonstall commanded a regiment from 1760, until the close of the war. He was soon after appointed Sheriff of the county of Essex.

Col. Saltonstall was a steady loyalist in principle. He was one of the rescinders in 1768, and uniformly opposed the measures taken in opposition to the government. The proceedings of parliament were, in his opinion, extremely inexpedient, but he never doubted their right to tax these colonies.

He was much beloved by the people of Haverhill and its vicinity, and it was long before he lost his popularity; but in 1774, a mob from the West Parish of Haverhill and Salem, N. H. assembled, for the purpose of proving themselves to be *true Son's of Liberty* by attacking him. By a word he could have collected a great part of the inhabitants of the village to his defence, but he would not, though urged by some of his friends. The rioters marched to his house and paraded before it, armed with clubs and other offensive instruments, when he came to the door and addressed them with great firmness and dignity. He told them he was under the oath of allegiance to the king, that he was bound to discharge the duties of the office he held under him, that he did not

think the people were pursuing a wise or prudent course, but that he was as great a friend to the country as any of them, and had exposed his life in its cause, &c." He then ordered some refreshment for the *gentlemen*, who soon began to relent, when he requested them all to go to the tavern, and call for entertainment at his expense. They accepted his proposal, and attended by one of his friends made merry at his expense, huzzaed to the praise of "Col. Saltonstall" and neverat tempted to mob him again.

In the autumn of 1774 he left Haverhill, and soon after embarked for England. He refused to enter into the British service, saying, if he could not conscientiously engage on the side of his native country, he never would take up arms against her. He was an excellent officer, and it was supposed might have had a high command in the American army, had he embraced the popular cause.

The King granted a pension to Col. Saltonstall, and he passed the remainder of his days in England. In his letters he expressed great affection for "the delightful place of his nativity," but had no desire to return to this country *unless he could be received into the office he formerly held*. In one of his last letters he says, "I have no remorse of conscience for my past conduct. I have had more satisfaction in a private life here, than I should have had in being next in command to Gen. Washington, where I must have acted in conformity to the dictates of others, regardless of my own feelings."

Col. Saltonstall was never married. In Haverhill he resided upon the family estate in a liberal and hospitable manner, and was much beloved, and had great influence from his integrity, frankness and benevolence of disposition, politeness of manners, his superior understanding, and knowledge of the world. He died at Kensington, G. B. Oct. 6th, 1785.

Col. Saltonstall was hospitably received in England by his remote family friends, who paid him every kind and generous attention while living, and erected a monument to his memory by Kensington church, with the following inscription.

“Near this place are interred the remains of RICHARD SALTONSTALL, Esq. who died October 1st, 1785, aged 52. He was an *American Loyalist*, from Haverhill, in the Massachusetts; where he was descended from a first family, both for the principal share it had in the early erecting, as well as in rank and authority, in governing that Province—And wherein he himself sustained, with unshaken loyalty and universal applause, various important trusts and commands under the crown, both civil and military, from his youth till its revolt, and throughout life maintained such an amiable private Character, as engaged him the esteem and regard of many friends.

As a memorial of his merits, this stone is erected.”

The late Doct. NATHANIEL SALTONSTALL, second son of Judge Saltonstall, was born Feb. 10, 1746, and upon the death of his father in 1756, was received into the family of his uncle, Middlecott Cooke, Esq. of Boston.

Doct. Saltonstall was a very skilful and intelligent physician. The mildness of his manners and kindness of his disposition excited the confidence of his patients, and gained their strong attachment. He was remarkable for his humane and even assiduous attendance on the poor, consoling them by his cheerful visits and his supplies of medicines and other necessaries, without any hopes of remuneration. He was a sincere, liberal and humble christian. He felt an ardent attachment to those venerable religious and literary institutions, in the establishment of which his ancestors had an important influence, particularly to Harvard College, in whose growing prosperity he rejoiced, and was ever ready to promote such objects as in his opinion would have a beneficial influence on society.

At a time when his brothers remained true to those principles of loyalty in which they had been educated, he was firm, but moderate in his opposition to the measures of Great Britain. It was to him a severe trial, and he gave the strongest proof of sincerity and independence; his principles separated him forever from those he most loved. In later party contentions he was un-

wavering, and no man in the country felt a more lively interest in its honour and welfare. Diffident and fond of retirement, he was wholly unambitious of public life, and found the chief enjoyments of society in the small circle of his family and friends. The object of his exertions was usefulness in his profession, and the happiness and improvement of those around him.

Exemplary in all the relations of private life, of irreproachable morals, social, benevolent, cheerful and hospitable, he was tenderly beloved by his family and friends, and was honoured by the affectionate esteem and respect of all who knew him. "Of the purity of Dr. S.'s principles and the honourable independence of his character, of his elevated integrity, his love of truth, his generous, noble and affectionate spirit," much might be said with propriety, was this a suitable place to enlarge on a character, wholly private.

As a mark of respect to his virtues and character, the citizens of Haverhill, spontaneously and without any previous concert, universally closed their stores, and suspended business to attend the funeral obsequies.

Dr. Saltonstall left three sons and four daughters, the only family of the name in Massachusetts.

LEVERETT, youngest son of Judge Saltonstall, received his name from his mother's connexion with the family of that name.\* He was born Dec. 25th, 1754, and at the commencement of the war had nearly completed his term of service with a merchant of Boston, when Col. Saltonstall came to that place for protection. Being in the habit of looking up to him for advice and direction, he embraced the same political opinions, and becoming acquainted with the British officers, he was fascinated with their profession, and entered into the British service. He was in many battles, and commanded a company in the army of Lord Cornwallis. He died at New York, Dec. 20th, 1782. His brother in law, the Rev. Moses Badger, who was also a royalist, in a letter to Doct. Nath.

\* She was a daughter of the last Elisha Cooke, of Boston. The first Elisha Cooke's wife was a daughter of Gov. L. The descendants of Mr. Saltonstall, are the only descendants of the Cooke family.

Saltonstall concerning his sickness (consumption) and death, which he attributes to the fatigues he endured in Lord Cornwallis' campaign, which, he says, "I believe to be as many and as great, as any army ever met with, in any country, at any period since the creation," adds—"it may be some consolation to you and his mother to hear, that his behaviour in the regiment endeared him to every officer, and the soldiers who had so frequent opportunities to see his intrepidity, coolness and gallantry in action, absolutely revered him. He was agreeable to people of all ranks. He was exceedingly cautious in speaking, seldom uttering a word without reflection, and was never heard to speak ill of any one, and reprobated the man or woman who indulged themselves in this infirmity. He never fell into the scandalous and fashionable vice of profaneness; in short, I looked upon him to be as innocent a young man as any I have known, since I have been capable of making observations on mankind."

If this MEMOIR be too particular, the apology of the writer is, his respect for a family which holds a high rank among those worthies, who first established and governed this colony. Ungrateful should we be not to cherish a recollection of those distinguished men, to whose resolution, courage, discernment and piety, we owe the *goodly heritage* we now enjoy, and those venerable institutions, which have for so many generations been the support and ornament of this community.

---

#### APPENDIX, No. I.

*A Catalogue of the natives of Haverhill, who have received a College education.*

##### HARVARD COLLEGE.

1684 * Gurdonus Saltonstall Mr.	1710 * Obadiah Ayer Mr.
V. D. M. Con. Col. Gub.	1717 * Richardus Hazzen Mr.
1695 * Nathanael Saltonstall Mr.	1720 * Timotheus White Mr.
Tutor.	1722 * Richardus Saltonstall Mr.
1695 * Richardus Saltonstall Mr.	Mass. Prov. Cur. Sup.
1709 * Johannes Wainwright Mr.	Jurid.

1727 * Nathanael Saltonstall Mr.	1787 Leonard White Mr.
1737 * Moses Emerson Mr.	1787 <i>Petrus Eaton Mr.</i>
1741 * <i>Johannes Brown Mr.</i>	1792 Stephanus Peabody Web-
1743 * Jacobus Pecker Mr.	ster Mr.
M. M. S. Vice Præses.	1793 Phineas Adams Mr.
1743 * <i>Cotton Brown Mr.</i>	1795 Joshua Wingate Mr.
1748 * Ward Brown	1798 Guljelmus-Smith Shaw Mr.
1751 * Richardus Saltonstall Mr.	A. A. S. H. et S. A. S.
1751 * Johannes White Mr.	1802 Leverett Saltonstall Mr.
1752 * <i>Thomas Brown Mr.</i>	1804 Ebenezer Greenough
1757 * Jeremias Pecker Mr. 1761	1804 Moses Webster
1759 * Johannes Whittier Mr.	1806 Thomas Tracy
1761 * <i>Moses Badger Mr.</i>	1807 Jacobus-Cushing Merrill
1761 <i>Johannes Marsh Mr.</i> S.T.D.	Mr.
Tutor. Col. Yal. Soc.	1807 Samuel Merrill Mr.
1766 * Nathanael Saltonstall Mr.	1810 Samtiel White Duncan Mr.
M. M. S. Soc.	1810 Isaacus-Redington How
1771 * Johannes White Mr.	Mr.
1772 * Joshua Bailey Osgood Mr.	1812 Jacobus Henricus Duncan
1773 * Daniel Parker Mr. 1782	Mr.
1774 Edvardus Barnard Mr.	1813 Richardus Saltonstall
1775 * Isaacus Osgood Mr.	

YALE COLLEGE.

1809 Theodore Eames Mr.	1814 Johannes Mulliken Atwood
-------------------------	-------------------------------

DARTMOUTH COLLEGE.

1798 Gulielmus Moody	1810 Moses S. Moody
1802 <i>Samuel Walker</i>	1813 Benjamin Greenleaf

APPENDIX, No. II:

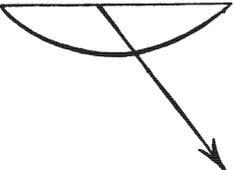
KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS; that wee Passaquo and Saggahew, with the consent of \* Passaconaway have sold unto the inhabitants of Pentuckett all the land we have in Pentuckett; that is eight miles in length from the little river in Pentuckett westward, six miles in length from the aforesaid river northward, and six miles in length from the aforesaid river eastward, with the islands and the river that the islands stand in as far in length

\* This is probably the sachem whom Gov. Winthrop (Journal, 1642, Mo. 7. 1. p. 257) mentions, "who lived by Merrimack," whom the government upon an alarm sent to disarm. And, 1644, 4 mo. 5. "At this court Passaconaway the Merrimack sachem came in and submitted to our government, as Pumbum had done before."

as the land lyes, as formerly expressed, that is fourteene myles in length; and we the said Passaquo and Saggahew with the consent of Passaconaway have sold unto the said inhabittants all the right that wee or any of us have in the said ground, and islands and river; and do warrant it against all or any other Indians whatsoever unto the said inhabittants of Pentucket and to their heirs and assigns forever. Dated the fifteenth day of November: Anno Dom: 1642:

Witness our hands and seals to this bargayne of sale the day and yeare above written (in the presents of us). Wee the said Passaquo and Saggahew have received in hand, for and in consideration of the same, three pounds and ten shillings.

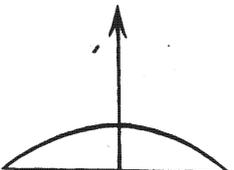
The marke of

PASSAQUO 

John Ward  
Robert Clements  
Tristram Coffin  
Hugh Sherrit



The marke of

SAGGAHEW 

William White

The signe of

Thomas  Davis



Entered and recorded in the County Records for Norfolk [lib. 2d. pa. 209] y<sup>e</sup> 29th day of April 1671—as attest— THO: BRADBURY, *Recorder*.  
Recorded the first of April 1681 among the records of lands for Essex at Ipswich—as attest—

ROBERT LORD, *Recorder*.

(Indorsed on the outside)

The purchase from  
the Indians by  
Haverhill men.

The Rev. teacher of the church and town of Haverhill, Mr. John Ward, and William White and Tho: Davis do testifie that Haverhill township or lands then by the Indians called Pentucket was purchased of the Indians as is mentioned in the deed in this paper contained, which is entered upon record, and that we were then inhabitants at Haverhill, and present when the Indians Passaquo and Saggahew (who were then the apparent owners of the land and so accompted) did sign and confirm the same, and that then we (with others now dead) did sign our names to the deed, which land we have ever since enjoyed peaceably, without any Indian molestation from the grantors or their heirs.

Taken upon oath, Feb. 4, 1680. Before me,

NATHANIEL SALTONSTALL,

*Assistant.*

#### APPENDIX, No. III.

Reverend and deare friends, whom I unfaynedly love and respect.

It doth not a little grieve my spirit to heare what sadd things are reported dayly of your tyranny and persecutions in New-England, as that you fyne, whip and imprison men for their consciences. First you compel such to come into your assemblies as you know will joyne with you in your worship, and when they shew their dislike thereof or witness against it, then you styrre up your magistrates to punish them for such (as you conceyve) their publick affronts. Truly, friends, this your practice of compelling any in matters of worship to doe that whereof they are not fully persuaded, is to make them sin, for soe the apostle (Rom. 14 and 23,) tells us, and many are made hypocrites thereby, conforming in their outward man for feare of punishment. We pray for you and wish you prosperitie every way, hoped the Lord would have given you so much light and love there, that you might have been eyes to God's people here, and not to practice those courses in a wilderness, which you went so farre to prevent. These rigid wayes have layed you

very lowe in the hearts of the saynts. I doe assure you I have heard them pray in the publike assemblies, that the Lord would give you meeke and humble spirits, not to stryve so much for uniformity, as to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace.

When I was in Holland about the beginning of the warres, I remember some christians there that then had serious thoughts of planting in New-England, desired me to write to the governor thereof to know if those that differ from you in opinion, yet houlding the same foundation in religion as Anabaptists, Seekers, Antinomians, and the like might be permitted to live among you, to which I received this short answer from your then governor, Mr. Dudley, God forbid, (said he) our love for the truth should be grown so cold that we should tolerate errours, and when (for satisfaction of myself and others) I desired to know your grounds, he referred me to the books written here between the Presbyterians and Independents, which if that had been sufficient, I needed not have sent soe farre to understand the reasons of your practice. I hope you do not assume to yourselves infallibilitie of judgment, when the most learned of the apostles confesseth he knew but in parte and saw but darkely as through a glass. Oh that all those who are brethren, though yet they cannot thinke and speake the same things might be of one accord in the Lord. Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be thus minded towards one another, after the example of Jesus Christ our blessed Savyor, in whose everlasting armes of protection he leaves you who will never leave to be

Your truly and much affectionate  
friend in the nearest union

RIC: SALTONSTALL.

For my Reverend and worthy  
much esteemed friends Mr.  
Cotton and Mr. Wilson,  
preachers to the church which  
is at Boston in New-Eng-  
land.

## No. IV.

Extracts from the Boston News Letter. No. 1079. Oct. 1, 1724. "We hear from New London the very melancholy and surprizing news that on the 20th of September, the truly honourable Gurdon Saltonstall, Esq. governor of the colony of Connecticut, died very suddenly at his seat there."

"On the 19th he dined well, and so continued till about 4 P. M. when he seemed something indisposed and quickly complained of a pain in his head; about 6 he betook himself to his bed, his pain and illness increasing he then said, *See what need we have to be always ready!* &c. At twelve the next day he expired, to the almost unexampled sorrow of all that saw or since have heard of it, not only through all that government, but the whole land."

"He was born at Haverhill of a very ancient family which flourished for several ages at Killingsly in Yorkshire in England. This gentleman went from Cambridge when very young, just upon his master's degree in the College there, at the earnest desire of the people in New London, where he was their minister for many years, and greatly esteemed, for excelling service in that station."

"He was early observed to have a great genius and capacity in public affairs, and in his very youth was chosen agent for the colony of Connecticut to England, and in matters of importance was always consulted, until at last in the year 1707 by the pressing instances of the General Assembly after mature deliberation and the judgment of divers of the most grave and learned of the clergy he prevailed upon to take the care and government of them more directly and fully into his own hands, ever since which he has been annually chosen governor to the great satisfaction of all wise, good and impartial men. And indeed it was scarce possible it should be otherwise, for he was a just, wise and indulgent father to them, being peculiarly formed for the benefit and delight of mankind. He had a wonderful quickness of thought, and yet as strange an attention and closeness, a bright, lively, beautiful imagination yet a very correct judgment. His ex-

cellencies seemed to meet in the most happy composition, his correct judgment presented a wild luxuriancy in his fancy, and the beauty and easiness of that softened the severity of the other. He had a great compass of learning, was a profound *divine*, a great judge in the *law*, and a consummate statesman. He made excellent observations in *natural philosophy*, and had a peculiar genius and skill in the *mathematics*, not to mention his lighter studies in *philology, history, geography, &c.* in each of which he excelled enough to have made any other man very famous. His person, mien and aspect were equally attractive of love and admiration; the superiority and penetration of his great mind seemed to shew themselves to our very senses in the natural majesty of his eye, look and deportment, and yet a flowing benevolence and kindness seemed equally visible in the complaisance and easiness of them, that it was scarce possible for a man that had the opportunity of conversing with him, to put on ill nature enough not to love and admire him, and especially if they saw him in the place of an *orator*, where the agreeableness and even music of his *voice*, the strength and perspicuity of his *reasons*, the beauty and sprightliness of his *allusions*, the easy coherence, genuine relation and connection in his *transitions*, the choice of his *words* and if it may be so expressed *concise fulness* in his *diction* and *style*, the charms in his *appearance, air* and *gesture*, commanded the *eyes*, the *ears*, the *soul*, the *whole man*, in all that were near him, in such a strange and wonderful manner, that when he has sometimes spoken for hours together, there has appeared nothing but *satisfaction, delight* and *rapture*, till they have all complained that he left off and robbed them of their happiness so soon."

"He was as great a *Christian* as he was a man, and seemed to be peculiarly fitted for *glory* in the next world, as he was for usefulness and the highest esteem in this."

"His most accomplished and virtuous lady survives. He left seven children, three sons and four daughters, and to each of them a plentiful fortune. He inherited an estate in Yorkshire, England."

*Extracts from a Funeral discourse upon the death of Gov. S. by the Rev. Eliph. Adams of New-London.*

“How doth the whole land shake at his fall! How much of our glory, how much of our peace and safety is buried in this one grave! Every heart aches at the hearing of it, and every eye plentifully pours out tears unto God! The heavy tidings passeth swiftly from place to place, astonishing all as it goes and every man amazed at the news tells it to his trembling neighbour, and all with one consent begin to say, *The crown is fallen from our head, wo unto us that we have sinned.* This is a most awful dispensation of divine providence indeed, whether we consider the *suddenness and surprisingness of the stroke, or his very great worth and excellent accomplishments, or the eminent station in which he was placed, and how well he filled and adorned it.*”

“Often have I trembled to think how much of our glory and safety was bound up in him, and what a mighty blow we should be made to feel in the day when it should please God to remove him from us. The melancholy hour is at length come, this wise, great, and good man is fallen, with all his glories yet fresh about him, as if the sun should go down at noon. Every mouth is filled with his praises, and can scarce speak of any thing else but our heavy loss. And indeed, here is a most copious subject for panegyrick—it is hard to say what should be passed in silence, where every thing may be said, and too much *plenty* makes us *poor*.”

“Who did not admire his consummate wisdom, profound learning, his dexterity in business and indefatigable application, his intimate acquaintance with men and things, and his superior genius? And what was more than all this, his unaffected piety and love to God’s house, his exact life and exemplary conversation? In what part of learning did he not excel?”

“We stood with a fixed attention with our ears chained to his lips. Would his modesty have permitted he might justly have made use of the words of Job. ‘Unto me men gave ear and waited, and kept silence at my counsel, After my words they spake not again.’”

After a minute and most exalted character he says, "You that hear me this day know the truth of these things, *before whom* therefore *I speak freely*, and that there is little danger of exceeding upon so copious a subject, that all which I can well say will fall short of his due character, and that it must be a tongue or pen like his own that can do him justice. Say now if our loss be not heavy and amazing. Shall we not lift up our voices and weep and say, The crown is falling from our heads!"

A TOPOGRAPHICAL AND HISTORICAL SKETCH OF  
FREEPORT, COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND, AND DIS-  
TRICT OF MAINE. BY REV. MR. REUBEN NASON.  
JULY, 1815.

FREEPORT is situated on a branch of Casco Bay, by which it is bounded on the south east; on the south west it is bounded by North Yarmouth, on the north west by Pownal and Durham, and on the north east by Brunswick. Its average breadth is 4 or 5 miles, and length 6 or 7. This town and Pownal, which was formerly included in it, were originally part of North Yarmouth, with the exception of a tract of land on the north east quarter, called Prout's gore. Freeport was incorporated in 1789, and Pownal was separated from it and formed into a town in 1808. The distance of the principal seat of business from Portland is eighteen miles, and from Boston one hundred and thirty three miles.

*Rivers.* None of a considerable size. The principal one is navigable for vessels of considerable burthen to Porter's landing and to the mast landing, not more than two or three miles from its mouth. At these landings, vessels of four hundred or five hundred tons have been built. There are several small creeks in which coasters load with wood.

*Face of the country, soil, &c.* The face of the town is broken and rocky, though there are no large hills or mountains. The soil is for the most part clay and

a clayey loam. Neither rye nor Indian corn flourish. Wheat in some seasons succeeded pretty well. Barley, oats, and especially potatoes, succeed very well. Where the land has been cultivated, it produces good crops of hay; principally clover and herds grass. It is difficult at present to determine what may eventually be the agricultural character of this town. The first settlers were, many of them, ship carpenters, and depended chiefly upon that business for subsistence. Others were mariners, and of course their land was much neglected. Others have depended upon the sale of wood and timber, and while they have divested the land of its principal growth of wood, have left it in a state very difficult to be brought into cultivation. Little produce of any kind has yet been raised, more than for home consumption; and a large portion of the people depend more or less upon other places for their supply of bread.

*Minerals.* Probably some which are valuable, but they have not been sufficiently investigated to warrant a description of them.

*Wood.* Spruce and hemlock prevail in some sections, and in others beech, black and yellow birch, and white and rock maple. Of the first mentioned, large quantities were formerly exported for spars, and for masts of small vessels. But nearly all of this which remained, and was valuable, was a few years since killed, as it is said, by a species of small worms, somewhat similar to the canker worms, which have proved destructive to orchards. The hemlock was considered valuable chiefly for its bark, which was taken off and sold for fuel or for tanning, and the bodies of the trees left to rot on the ground, or were burnt to clear the land. But a small quantity of this wood remains. The other kinds of wood have been exported in large quantities to Portland, Boston, and other places for fuel; and while the owners of the land and those employed in cutting and conveying it to market have obtained a scanty subsistence, the traders and exporters have in several instances acquired handsome estates. This source of business is nearly exhausted, and the place has a decaying aspect.

*Fruits.* Fruit trees have never been much attended to. Pear trees will not thrive : apple trees, either from the unfriendliness of the soil, or for want of proper culture, have come forward very slowly. Indeed but few attempts have yet been made to plant orchards ; and not even one cider mill has been set up within the town.

*Roads.* The broken state of the land requires great expense to make them passable ; and as little sand or gravel can be obtained, and they must be made chiefly of clay, they are unavoidably in a bad state a considerable portion of the year.

*Mills.* There are two or three saw mills on small streams, which are wrought but a part of the year ; and these do little more than supply the inhabitants with an inferiour kind of lumber, there being no valuable pine timber in the town. There are three or four grist mills, one of which is a tide mill ; and two carding machines have been set up. There are here no distilleries and no other than common domestick manufactories.

*Trades, &c.* A large portion of the inhabitants have been educated to the business of ship building ; which was formerly carried on extensively ; but at present upon a smaller scale. Some of the inhabitants are connected with ship owners in Portland and other places ; and a number of coasting vessels, and some which occasionally go to the West Indies are owned wholly in the place.

*Taverns and stores.* There are within the town three taverns ; two at the corner, and one about two miles distant, towards Brunswick, and ten retailing stores.

*Schools, &c.* Schools have been greatly neglected. The town is divided into eleven school districts, in which masters are employed from two to four months in a year. In some of them, female instructors are employed for a short time in the summer. The people do not encourage instructors who are duly qualified, but, with few exceptions, seek for those who can be obtained at a cheap rate ; from ten to fifteen dollars a month, board included.

No more than three young gentlemen have been sent from this town to any college; viz. Alfred Johnson, jun. Cornelius Dennison, graduated at Bowdoin College, and Jacob Scales, now a student at Dartmouth College, and one is preparing to enter Bowdoin College, at the ensuing commencement. No more than two men of collegiate education reside in the town, viz. Leonard Morse, Esq. alumnus of Harvard University, and Mr. Samuel Holbrook, of Yale College.

There is one physician, John A. Hyde, Esq. M. M. S. S. and one counsellor at law, Josiah W. Mitchel, Esq. neither of whom received a liberal education.

*History.* As this town was formerly included in North Yarmouth, its early history is merged in the history of that town. A few families from North Yarmouth settled in the western section at an early period. The Indian name of the town, or of that part near the river, was Harraseekit. The middle and eastern portions remained unsettled in a great measure till within forty-five or fifty years. In the vicinity of Brunswick several of the first settlers, (as well as most of the original inhabitants of that town,) were from the north of Ireland, and some from the western part of the District of Maine. Of the former were a family of the name of Mann, and another of the name of Anderson, whose descendants are numerous. Of the latter, were individuals of the name of Chase, Jameson, and Means.

Several families settled in different parts of the town were from Plymouth colony. Those whose descendants are most numerous were of the names Sylvester, Soule, Townsend, Dillingham, Curtis, and Brewer. Messrs. David and Abner Dennison from Gloucester, who were among the first inhabitants, have left a numerous posterity. Besides these a family of Talbots from the vicinity of Boston, and a family of Mitchells, first established in that part now North Yarmouth, have left many descendants. A Mr. Coffin, originally from Newbury, was one settler, and many of his descendants remain. These which have been enumerated constitute at present a large portion of the inhabitants. The rest, or their an-

cestors, have at different times immigrated from various places. In the eastern part of the town an attack was made by the Indians, in the year            and Mr. Means, father of the present Maj. Thomas Means, was killed a few months before the latter was born.

The Congregational church was gathered December 21, 1789. The exact number of its original members cannot now be ascertained. A covenant and brief confession of faith were adopted, and have continued in use, without alterations, taken in substance from those used by the primitive churches of New England, found in Dr. Mather's *Ratio Disciplinae*.

On the 28th December, 1789, Rev. Alfred Johnson, a native of Plainfield in Connecticut, graduated at Dartmouth College, 1785, and ordained pastor. He continued in office till September 11, 1805, when his pastoral connection was dissolved at his own request, and he was during the same month installed pastor of the church in Belfast. The council at his ordination consisted of Rev. Tristram Gilman of North Yarmouth, Rev. Samuel Eaton of Harpswell, Rev. Ephraim Clark, Cape Elizabeth, Rev. Ebenezer Williams, Falmouth, and Rev. E. Kellogg, Portland. Mr. Gilman preached, Mr. Eaton gave the charge, and Mr. Kellogg the right hand of fellowship. At the time of Mr. Johnson's dismissal seventy-one members appear to have been received into the church, including those first embodied, of whom fifty-one remained. Mr. Johnson's salary was one hundred pounds per annum.

December 10, 1806. Rev. Samuel Veazie was ordained pastor of this church. Rev. John Foster of Cambridge (now Brighton) preached from Thess. v. 12, 13, Rev. Samuel Eaton of Harpswell gave the charge, and Rev. Wm. Jenks of Bath, the right hand of fellowship. Mr. Veazie was a native of Braintree, and was graduated at Harvard University, A. D. 1800. He continued some time at college, and pursued his theological studies under the direction of professor Tappan. He was highly acceptable to his people in general; and his church received considerable additions during his short ministry.

In the latter part of the year 1808 his health declined; he was, however, confined from his pulpit labours no more than two or three sabbaths. The circumstances of his death were peculiarly distressing. On the night of February 5, 1809, while confined to his chamber, in the house of Mrs. V.'s mother, and supposed to be near his dissolution, the lower part of the house was discovered to be in flames. He was with difficulty removed to the house of Mr. Bartol, his brother in law, in one of the most severe snow storms known for many years. The exposure was thought to have accelerated his exit, which took place the next day. Several of the family, among others Mrs. V. with difficulty escaped from the flames. Most of their furniture and clothes, and all his books, manuscripts, church records, &c. were consumed. His funeral was attended on the 10th February, at which a pertinent and affecting discourse was delivered by Rev. W. Jenks of Bath, from John ix. 4. Mr. Veazie's salary was six hundred dollars.

In June, 1809, the church and parish gave a call to Mr. Jaazaniah Crosby to become their minister, which he declined; and he was afterwards settled at Charlestown, N. H.

Rev. Reuben Nason was ordained February 7th, 1810. He was a native of Dover, N. H. graduated at Harvard University, A. D. 1802. The Rev. Jesse Appleton, President of Bowdoin College, preached from Heb. xiii. 8.; Rev. Samuel Eaton gave the charge, and the Rev. Caleb Bradley of Falmouth the right hand of fellowship.\* He continued labouring in the ministry till the spring of 1815. Previously, during the embarrassments of the war, he had found it necessary to relinquish a considerable part of his salary; still, through the prevalence of a sectarian spirit in part, and partly from the diminution of the means of paying his salary, he found it necessary to

\* The pastors who were on the council were Rev. Samuel Eaton, Harpswell; Rev. William Jenks, Bath; Rev. Jacob Herrick, Durham; Rev. Elisha Mosely, New Gloucester; Rev. Daniel Weston, Gray; Rev. Caleb Bradley and Rev. William Miltimore, Falmouth; Rev. Ichabod Nichols, Rev. Elijah Kellogg, and Rev. Edward Payson, Portland; Rev. Francis Brown and Rev. John Dutton, North Yarmouth; Rev. Asa Rand, Gorham, and Rev. Jesse Appleton, President of Bowdoin College.

call a council for advice. A council was accordingly convened by him and the church March 23d, 1815, consisting of Rev. Dr. Appleton, Rev. Jacob Herrick of Durham, Rev. Francis Brown of North Yarmouth, and Rev. Perez Chapin of Pownal. After hearing the pastor's statement and a report from a joint committee of the church and parish, they voted, "that it was expedient the pastoral connexion should be dissolved; but whereas no suggestion had been made tending to impeach in any measure Mr. N.'s ministerial character, and whereas it appeared that he had made important sacrifices to the good of this people, it was unreasonable, that he should immediately be deprived of his stipulated support, they were of opinion the pastoral connexion should continue three months, unless he should desire a dissolution of it sooner." It was accordingly dissolved June 23d, 1815. Mr. Nason's salary at his settlement was six hundred dollars; this, for two years previous to his dismissal, he consented should be reduced to four hundred and fifty.

At the time of Mr. N.'s ordination the church consisted of seventy nine members. During his ministry were added 4 in 1810; 5 in 1811; 3 in 1812; 6 in 1813; 13 in 1814; in all 31. By death or otherwise, 16 had been removed, leaving the number 94; of these 25 were males. Baptisms were 28 in 1810; 17 in 1811; 18 in 1812; 5 in 1813; 14 in 1814; 6 in 1815. Whole number 88.

Deacons of the church, Ambrose Talbot, elected May 15, 1790; died May 2, 1804. Hon. John Cushing,\* elected April 24, 1793; died December 26, 1812, in the 72d year of his age. William Soule, elected April 28, 1808. Moses Soule, jr. elected April 29, 1813.

*Baptist Society.* In 1808 a Baptist society was incorporated in Freeport, a church gathered, and a handsome

\* He was the only son of the Rev. John Cushing of Boxford, and grandson of the Rev. Caleb Cushing of Salisbury. He graduated at Cambridge, A. D. 1761. For many years he held the most important offices in Freeport, of which town he became an inhabitant soon after its incorporation. He was often elected a representative to the General Court; and for several years was a senator for the Cumberland district. He was an active member of the Board of Overseers of Bowdoin College; and discharged with fidelity the office of deacon in the church for twenty years.

meeting house erected. In this society Rev. Silas Stearns, Mr. Ebenezer Pinkam, and Rev. Daniel Mason have officiated as stated preachers, the last mentioned of whom still continues. In 1814 the whole number of communicants in the church was 49. It had then suffered some diminution.

*Universalist Society.* Several individuals of this denomination many years ago settled in Freeport, the principal part of whom were from Gloucester. About the year 1810, they were organized as a society, and erected a convenient meeting house. Rev. Thomas Barnes has preached for them several years about one sabbath in four. Lately the methodists have sent some of their itinerants to supply them a part of the time.

There is a considerable number of free will baptists, and a few quakers in the town; who, except occasionally when itinerant preachers come among them, attend worship in Brunswick and Durham.

The population of Freeport by the census of 1810 was 2234.

The deaths in 1810 were 22.

6 of 40 years and upwards, viz. 87, 77, 74, 62, 50 and 48; all males.

3 from 20 to 40, viz. 30, 25, 22; all females.

6 from 10 to 20, viz. 19, 17, 15, 2 of 13, and 10; all males.

7 under 10 years.

---

22

The deaths in 1811 were 26.

7 of 40 years and upwards, viz. 97, 86, 75, 70, 2 of 65, 45; 4 males and 3 females.

4 from 20 to 40, viz. 35, 30, 26, 20; 1 male and 3 females.

6 from 10 to 20, viz. 2 of 18, 3 of 17, 12; 4 males and 2 females.

9 under 10 years.

---

26

The deaths in 1812 were 43.

11 of 40 and upwards, viz. 88, 87, 83, 79, 78, 75, 73, 72, 71, 68, 59; 5 males and 6 females.

10 from 20 to 40, viz. 37, 36, 35, 31, 3 of 27, 2 of 25, 23; 4 males and 6 females.

0 from 10 to 20.

22 under 10, one of these 7, all the others under 2 years.

—  
43

In 1813 the deaths were 21.

6 of 40 and upwards, viz. 92, 74, 70, 59, 50, and 44; 5 males, 1 female.

6 from 20 to 40, viz. 28, 2 of 27, 22, 2 of 20; all females.

2 from 10 to 20, viz. 19, 18; 1 male, 1 female.

7 under 10.

—  
21

In 1814 the deaths were 30.

9 of 40 and upwards, viz. 92, 83, 75, 73, 67, 50, 49, 46, 42; 3 males 6 females.

2 from 20 to 40, viz. 34, 29; 1 male, 1 female.

5 from 10 to 20, viz. 15, 14, 2 of 11, 10; 3 males, 2 females.

14 under 10, and none of them exceeding 2 1-2 years.

—  
30

---

A TOPOGRAPHICAL AND HISTORICAL SKETCH OF SACO,  
COUNTY OF YORK, DISTRICT OF MAINE. BY REV.  
MR. JONATHAN COGSWELL. AUGUST, 1815.

SACO is pleasantly situated upon the N. E. side of Saco river, from which it derives its name. It is nine miles long, and four miles wide, forming a parallelogram. Its distance from Boston is one hundred miles, and it is fifteen miles S. W. of Portland. It is bounded north east by Scarborough; south east by the sea; north west by Buxton, and south west by Saco river, which separates it from Biddeford.

Till 1762, Saco and Biddeford, which are separated by the river Saco, were one town. The town, now called Saco, by an act of the Legislature, 1803, was then incorporated by the name of Pepperellborough, in honour of Sir William Pepperell, one of the principal proprietors of the town.

Saco river, as it runs, is in length about one hundred and sixty miles, and in width (ten miles from the sea) about one hundred yards. Its general course is S. S. E. The western branch, which is called the main branch, has its source just beyond the notch of the White Mountains. What is worthy of notice, the source of the Connecticut river is so near, that a spectator may see one running one way and the other another, at the same time. The sources are less than two rods from each other.

The eastern branch, called Ellis' river, which is eighteen miles long, has its source in the easterly part of the White Mountains, not far from the source of the Androscoggin. Only a beaver dam separates them. There is another branch, called the middle branch, which joins the main stream at Bartlett.

Saco river runs thirty-three miles in the town of Fryeburgh, without making but four miles progress, forming the rich intervals of that town. There are several falls in the river, the principal of which are at Hiram seventy two feet, called Great Falls, at Lymington twenty feet, called Steep Falls, at Buxton thirty feet, called Salmon Falls, and at Saco forty-two feet, called Saco Falls. A great number of small streams fall into this river; which make it one of the most important rivers in Maine. Immense quantities of logs, which are sawed into boards and timber, come down the river at the time of the freshets.

All kinds of wood and timber are found in Saco, and upon the banks of the river in different towns. In addition to the evergreens, which are found in every part of Maine, the maple, beech and birch prevail considerably. Oak, elm, walnut and cherry-tree are also found on particular spots.

Fruit trees of almost every kind flourish very well in this town. The peach tree is seldom cultivated with much success. The climate is too cold for this tender tree. Melons flourish very well and are very fine. Indeed, with proper attention, almost every thing will grow here, that is found in the neighbourhood of Boston. Vegetables, on account of the shortness of the season and their rapid growth, are better than in places farther south.

The quantity of cider, made in this town annually, is from 300 to 400 barrels.

There is no town in Maine where the roads are better, if so good, as here.

At the falls, called Saco Falls, are saw-mills, which contain eighteen saws, which cut about 36000 feet of boards every twenty-four hours. There are also three grist mills, one fulling mill and one iron factory. The iron factory is on a large scale, and has the best accommodations of any one in the country. The machinery is in a very perfect state. One machine will, with the help of a boy of twelve or fifteen years of age, make 150 shingle nails in one minute; and another of stronger powers, 100 of the largest kind of nails in a minute. There are now five machines. There is also a rolling mill under the same roof. It is no exaggeration to say, there is probably not a better place in the world for all kinds of mills and factories. Vessels of 100 tons can come up within a few rods of all these mill seats, where there is through the year water enough for 2000 mills and factories. This town will, at some future day, be celebrated for its manufactories.

The markets in Saco are very good for so small a place. Wood seldom exceeds two dollars per cord, brought to the door, of the best quality.

The price of land is, according to its situation and quality, from five hundred dollars to two dollars per acre. About one third of the land is very good, about one third extremely light, and the remaining third indifferent.

Every kind of fish which is brought into Boston market is caught near our shores, or in the river. Salmon

is scarce, owing, it is said, to the saw mills on the river. The same kind of quadrupeds and birds are found here and in this vicinity, as in the towns about Boston. It is however a remarkable fact, that birds of no kind abound in Maine. There are in this town mechanics of every kind, according to the necessities of the town and vicinity. There are 3 taverns, 20 stores, and about 3000 or 4000 tons of shipping. Ship building has been carried on to considerable extent in this town. No distillery has as yet been established here.

There are 10 district schools in the town, and one grammar school. The salary of the grammar school master is from 300 to 400 dollars. There is also a very handsome and flourishing academy, under the direction of an excellent board of trustees. The number of scholars is uniformly fifty, and the salary of the preceptor from six to eight hundred dollars. In the choice of instructors, Harvard College has the preference, as the place of their education. Very few have been sent from this town to any college. Three have been sent to Cambridge and one to Brunswick. In future the number will be increased, probably very much. None of those, already educated, have become eminent. There are now established here, four lawyers, four physicians, and one minister, all liberally educated, except two of the physicians.

There is a social library, which contains about 200 volumes of well selected books. There are four companies of infantry and one of artillery in the town.

The employments of the people are various; some are farmers, some merchants, some mechanics and some seamen.

The products of the soil are various according to its quality. From 20 to 40 bushels of corn may be raised upon an acre, from 200 to 300 bushels of potatoes, and from one to three tons of hay; other things are in proportion.

There were some settlements made in Saco as early as 1636. The first settlers were Richard Benynton, Richard Vines, and Thomas Lewis, with several others.

The church was gathered in 1762, about which time Rev. John Fairfield was ordained as their pastor. Sermon by the Rev. Moses Morrill, of Biddeford. The number of male members was ten. The covenant is expressed in general terms, and seems to favour the sentiments contained in the Assembly's Catechism.

Mr. Fairfield continued in the ministry about 38 years, at which time he was dismissed.

In about a year from his dismissal, Rev. Elihu Whitcomb was ordained, (sermon by the Rev. Mr. Thayer of Hampton) and in 1810 was dismissed. The same year was ordained Rev. J. Cogswell, who, with the other gentlemen, is still living.

The church edifice is the most elegant, as well as one of the largest in Maine; 74 by 54 feet, built 1806. The former house of worship, 54 by 40 feet, built 1758, still remains, and is used for a town house.

There is a small free-will baptist society in one corner of the town; also, a few other baptists, and some methodists, besides many nothingarians.

The number of baptisms, during Mr. Fairfield's ministry, was 739; 63 during the ministry of Mr. Whitcomb; 72 since the ordination of the present pastor of the church. The admissions to full communion during Mr. Fairfield's ministry, and after the church was first gathered, were 9; during Mr. Whitcomb's, including 8 or 10 who were chosen from the people at the time of his ordination, 19; since the ordination of the present pastor, 64; in all 92. The admissions to the covenant during Mr. F.'s ministry 177, during Mr. W.'s 17, in all 194.

The number of deaths has usually been about 30 annually, though no disease has prevailed; and the number of marriages about 25. The number of inhabitants is 2500; families 300, and houses 250.

The principal curiosity is the great falls, which, when there is a freshet, is an object truly sublime. The banks upon the opposite sides of the river are lofty, and an immense body of foaming water tumbles over a ledge of cragged rocks with great noise and violence.

The whole scenery about the falls during the summer months is truly delightful. The beach is remarkably fine, extending about four miles on a perfect level, and about four miles from the centre of the town. The road from Boston to Portland formerly was near the beach.

There are three wooden bridges, which connect Saco and Biddeford, one of which is free.

This town, except a small part, is remarkably level. On the high lands the White Mountains may be distinctly seen. There are two islands in the river at the falls; one of which, Indian Island, containing 28 acres, is valuable for the fertility of its soil and its numerous mill-seats. There are no creeks nor harbours. The river affords all the harbour necessary for small vessels. Winter harbour, near the mouth of the river, is upon the Biddeford side. This is safe during the violent storms. Though the water upon the bar is only 14 feet, ships of 5 or 600 tons are built four miles from the sea just below the falls, and are easily carried below to the outer harbour. On the whole, the local situation of Saco is remarkably pleasant, the atmosphere salubrious, and the state of society rapidly improving. The votes at the last election were, for Dexter, 280; for Strong, 47.

---

---

#### HISTORICAL SKETCH OF NORTH HAMPTON, N. H.

By REV. MR. JONATHAN FRENCH. JUNE, 26, 1815.

**NORTH HAMPTON** is a town in Rockingham county, New Hampshire, incorporated in 1742. The number of inhabitants has varied but little from 650 for many years. This state of population is not to be attributed to barrenness either of soil or inhabitants, but to the frequent emigrations of the branches of many families to places where they can obtain larger farms for less money.

The people are probably as nearly on an equality respecting property as in any place. None are very rich and very few are poor. Three persons only at present are maintained at the town charge. There have been

very few paupers for many years. The people are all farmers: many of them have trades as well as farms, and those who live near the sea attend to fishing at some seasons.

There is but one trader, one tavern, and one physician. There are three schools, instructed by females in the summer season and by men in the winter, and a social library of about 150 volumes, among which are Henry's Commentary on the Bible, Doddridge's Family Expositor, the works of Flavel, Watts and Newton, and the Commentaries of Patrick, Lowth and Whitby.

There is a Female Charitable Society of about 40 members, who have a small library of tracts and serious books which they circulate through the town. There are about 110 houses. About one third of them contain two families.

This town was formerly a parish of Hampton, called North Hill. It is yet called in this vicinity North Hill, as often perhaps as North Hampton. There are two small rivers in the town; one of them is called Little river. It springs from the low grounds in the north part of the town, and running a mile or two in a S. E. direction takes an east course and empties into the sea, between Little Boar's Head in North Hampton and Great Boar's Head in Hampton. The mouth of this little river was anciently the boundary between Portsmouth and Hampton.\*

On Little river are three saw mills and three grist mills, but the stream is not sufficient to carry them in the dry season of the year. The other river is Winnicot, which springs in the meadows and pastures near the centre of the town, and running west, as a brook, waters several farms, then taking a north west direction and becoming a small river passes out of North Hampton at its north west corner, runs through a small part of Stratham and through Greenland, where it empties into Great Bay. On this stream are a saw mill, 2 grist mills, and a fulling mill, where the stream passes through the borders of Strat-

\* See Bolknap's New Hampshire, Vol. I. Appendix, No. 6.

ham, called Winnicot mills, also a grist mill in Greenland. These mills go except in very dry seasons.

The meeting house in this town is on the post road from Portsmouth to Newburyport. The distance from this meeting house to Portsmouth is 10 miles, to Piscataqua Bridge 10 miles, to Essex Merrimack Bridge 11 miles. In an east direction to Rye meeting house 4 miles; N. to Greenland 4 miles; N. W. to Stratham 5 miles; W. to Exeter 6 miles; S. to Hampton 3 miles.

Rev. Nathaniel Gookin, the first minister in this place, then a parish of Hampton, was ordained Oct. 31, 1739. He died Oct. 22, 1776, aged 53 years, 8 months, and 4 days. His ministry was about 27 years.

Rev. Joseph Stacey Hastings was ordained pastor of this church, Feb. 11, 1767. His ministry was between 7 and 8 years. He embraced Sandemanian sentiments, and resigned his office July 3, 1774. Mr. Hastings went to Nova Scotia, removed thence to Boston, where he kept a grocery shop. He died on a journey or visit in Vermont.

Rev. David Macclure, now pastor of the church in E. Windsor, Conn. a Trustee of Dartmouth College, and a D. D. was installed to the pastoral care of the church in North Hampton, Nov. 13, 1776. His ministry was between 9 and 10 years. He resigned his office Aug. 30, 1785.

Rev. Benjamin Thurston was ordained Nov. 2, 1785. His ministry was about fifteen years. He resigned his office, October 27, 1800. The present minister of this church, Jonathan French, was ordained Nov. 18, 1801. This people were strictly Congregationalists, and I believe continued so unanimously till about the year 1782, when a few families withdrew, professing to believe that the war against Great Britain was wrong, and renouncing the principles of infant baptism. There are no less than 20 families, who profess antipaedobaptist sentiments. These few do not often come together in one place. The Congregational church consists of about 80 members.

The church records, kept by Mr. Gookin, were, by some means, lost during Mr. Thurston's ministry.

The admissions to the church since the commencement of the year 1767 have been 175. The whole number of burials in this town since the beginning of the year 1767 is 354. The ages of but 277 are recorded. Of these 68 lived to be more than 70 years old; 10 of them to be more than 90.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF TYNGSBOROUGH, MIDDLESEX, MASSACHUSETTS. BY THE REV. MR. NATHANIEL LAWRENCE. OCTOBER, 1815.

*Situation.* 43° NORTH lat. 71° 15' W. long. The greatest length 9 miles; the greatest breadth 5 miles.

*Boundaries.* Bounded north by Dunstable, New Hampshire; east by Dracut and Pelham; south by Chelmsford and Westford; west by Dunstable, Massachusetts, and Groton. Distance from Boston on the old road, 30 miles; on the Middlesex turnpike, 27 miles. The turnpike has been travelled about four years; is in a small degree circuitous, in good repair, much used by teams and carriages, and on it are several licensed houses for the traveller's accommodation.

*Rivers.* The Merrimack passing through and dividing the town, is a river of very considerable importance, and may be viewed as a source of convenience and opulence. From this place to its head, Winnipiseogee lake, is 100 miles; in which distance many streams empty into it, which serve to increase its size. For five miles, as it passes through this place, its average width is from 35 to 40 rods. Property to a vast amount floats down this river annually, in all kinds of lumber, both by rafts and boats. The boats, loaded with produce and wood, discharge their contents generally at Charlestown and Boston, from which places they receive cargoes and convey them to the port of destination. Until bridges, dams and other obstructions were multiplied, it abounded with shad and salmon, but now the fishery has become less lucrative.

*Ponds.* There are two ponds in the town; one called Mud Pond, from the turbidness of its bottom, is about half a mile in length, and nearly the same in width. The other is one mile and a half in length and three fourths of a mile in breadth, called Tyng's Pond after the Hon. John Tyng, whose family, with the Farwells, were among the first settlers of the place. The waters of the latter are richly stored with fish, particularly the pike and perch. These ponds are in the easterly part of the town.

*Ferries.* There is one publick ferry in this town on the Merrimack, opposite the meeting house and school house, where may be found constant attendance and safe conveyance for teams and carriages. Rate of carriage established by law, two cents foot passengers, six cents man and horse, twelve and a half chaise. Distance at the ferry ways from shore to shore 40 rods.

*Soil.* In some parts of the town light. On approaching the river good, and on the intervals, of which there are about six hundred acres, luxuriant and highly productive; and yielding to the cultivator large crops of rye, barley, oats, wheat, Indian corn, and the best of hay.\*

*Stones.* Some parts of the town contain a great quantity of stone of superiour quality for door steps, underpinning, pillars, and elegant edifices. The whiteness of the stone, the firmness of its contexture, and the readiness with which it yields to the wedge and hammer, greatly enhance its value. Though an immense quantity has been used in the Middlesex Canal and for other purposes, yet there remains a full supply for every demand. Its nearness to the waters of the Merrimack, and the facility and safety with which it may be conveyed to the metropolis on the canal, are important considerations, and will undoubtedly, at some future time, render it an article of much consequence.

*Wood.* Few towns of its size in the commonwealth ten years since contained more beautiful forests and

\* The quantity of grain annually raised, is supposed to exceed twelve thousand bushels; of potatoes, four thousand bushels. The quantity of rye to the acre is from ten to twelve bushels; wheat the same; Indian corn from twenty-five to thirty; oats, from thirty to thirty-five; barley from nine to twelve; potatoes two hundred; hay, a ton and an half. The quantity of cider annually made is from one thousand to twelve hundred barrels.

richer wood lots ; but since the canal has been in operation, the axe has been laid at the roots of the trees, and many of our groves and forests are turned into pastures and fields. Several kinds of wood are natural to the soil. The yellow pine, various kinds of oak and the walnut, most prevail, of which there remains at present a plentiful supply.

*Fruit trees.* Of these, the town affords a variety, but the most numerous and important are apple trees. These are cultivated with care and attention, and, when the season is propitious, yield their fruit in great abundance. Many farms produce annually from one to two hundred barrels of cider.

*Roads.* The inhabitants are well accommodated with town and county roads, some of which, having been lately made, are not in perfect repair. Great exertions are made and much labour is expended on the publick roads, and they are kept in a state satisfactory to travellers.

*Mills.* There are in town three saw mills and one grist mill, so situated as to well accommodate the inhabitants. There is one woolen carding machine. The grist mill is on the west bank of the river near the meeting-house and within one rod of the publick road, containing two pairs of stones and in excellent repair.

*Taverns and stores.* There are two commodious publick houses, both on the great road, and very pleasantly situated on the banks of the Merrimack, \* also two stores containing English and West India goods.

*Trades.* The inhabitants generally compose a body of intelligent and industrious farmers, together with a convenient number of ingenious and faithful mechanics, who have wisdom to know and suitably appreciate their rights and privileges as citizens. Several gentlemen in the town are members of the Middlesex Agricultural Society.

*Schools.* The inhabitants from their first incorporation have considered it their duty and interest to support

\* The principal innholder in the town, for many years, was a black man by the name of Houston. He left a property of about 5 or 6000 dollars. His eldest son was fitted for college.

one publick school which has been kept by students and graduates from different colleges, principally from Cambridge and Dartmouth, and no one year, in any instance, has elapsed without a regular and approved instructor. The present instructor is from Cambridge, and is allowed about 300 dollars a year. Besides this publick grammar school, there are employed six or seven approved females as instructresses during the summer season for the benefit of small children of both sexes, which render the whole annual expense from five to six hundred dollars.

*Social Library.* There is one social library consisting of 140 volumes mutually owned and improved by the inhabitants of this town and of Dunstable, New Hampshire. The books have been selected with judgment, and are calculated to afford much religious, moral, and other useful instruction. The constitution of the society makes provision for the annual increase of the library.

*State of the Society.* The town is undisturbed with sectaries, and forms one Congregational society, acknowledging the Cambridge platform of discipline their rule, as far as it agrees with the word of God. The judgment of the people and their love of order have rendered many sectarian attempts to disunite and divide them unsuccessful, and to the present time they remain attached to the congregational principles and mode of worship. As a society they enjoy much peace and harmony, having a number of members respectable for talents, literature and property, among whom are three persons, who received their education at Cambridge University. The society enjoys the labours of one clergyman, one physician and two lawyers. The latter, in their profession, find but small encouragement from the inhabitants, as they are generally averse to law suits.

*History.* Tyngsborough is an inland town, lying upon and divided by the Merrimack, which retains its Indian name, about one third part of which lies on the east side, the other two thirds on the west side of the river. The meeting house and school house are on the west bank, about twenty-five rods from the water. Against these publick buildings, a large ferry boat is kept at the

expense of the town for the accommodation of the inhabitants, who pass and repass, toll free, on all publick occasions. Formerly it was a part of Dunstable, which town, about eighty years since, included Nottingham-west, Litchfield, Merrimack, Hollis, the two Dunstables and Tyngsborough. This town was taken from Dunstable in Massachusetts.\*

On the benevolent proposal of Madam Sarah Winslow, originally Sarah Tyng, to fund a sum of money which should afford an annual income of £80 lawful money to be devoted equally to support a congregational minister and a grammar school, the present society gratefully received the proposals of their benefactress, associated themselves together, and at their petition and from respect to Mrs. Winslow, they were by act of court separated from Dunstable and incorporated as the district of Tyngsborough. This act passed June 22, 1789. The inhabitants finding, from an increase of population, they had a legal right to immunities not enjoyed, they again petitioned the General Court, and in the year 1809 were invested with all the rights and privileges of a town.

Since its first incorporation the inhabitants have enjoyed a great degree of prosperity, as will readily appear from the statement of a few facts. Within the number of twenty six years the meeting house has been repaired and painted, a bell obtained; the steeple removed, and cupola erected, † 6 schoolhouses built, and 40 dwelling houses, besides many other buildings. Several of the

\* The name of the first white inhabitant was Cromwell, originally from England, but last from Boston. It is about 150 years since he erected a hut in this place, on the bank of the Merrimac, for the purpose of trading with the Indians. This, at that time, was the only English settlement, on the south to Woburn, and on the north, between there and Canada. Cromwell, for some time, carried on a lucrative trade with the Indians, weighing their furs with his foot, till, enraged at his supposed or real deception, they formed the resolution to murder him. This intention was communicated to Cromwell, who buried his wealth, and made his escape. Within a few hours after his flight, a party of the Pennacook tribe arrived, and not finding the object of their resentment, burnt his hut. Some time after, pewter was found in the well, and an iron pot and trammel in the sand; the latter are preserved. The present owner of the place was ploughing near the spot, and found his plough moving over a flat stone which gave a hollow sound. On removing the earth and stone, he discovered a hole, stoned, about six inches in diameter, from which he took a sum of money.

† This cupola was blown down in "the great storm," September 23; 1815.

houses are large and elegant. On the 6th of January, 1790, a minister was ordained; \* the grammar school commenced at the same time, and both have been continued upon the plan of the aforementioned donation.

There have been added to the church 80 persons, baptized 178, marriages 117. Deaths, inhabitants and strangers, 158, of which number were 5 over 90, 10 over 80; average of deaths for a year, six.

During the period above mentioned, the town has not been visited with any distressing epidemick, except in the winter and spring of 1813, when about 60 cases of the spotted fever, so called, occurred; but, through the blessing of providence, on the application of medical aid, no one of the above cases proved mortal.

In the town are 120 families, about the same number of dwelling houses, and, by the last census, 704 inhabitants.

Real estate has much increased in value. Land, which 25 years since might have been purchased for less than \$ 15 per acre, is now selling, on the banks of the Merrimack, for more than \$ 100. Hard wood on the river bank, from 2,50 to 3 dollars per cord. The price of grain much depends on Boston market price. The wages of a labouring man, about 12 dollars a month; of a female domestic, from 66 cents to 1 dollar per week.

There have been some instances of considerable longevity. The oldest person who ever died in Tyngsborough was the Hon. John Tyng, in the 93d year of his age. The oldest person now living in the place, is one of his female white domesticks, who is in the 97th year of her age; and in the same house, there lived the last year, four persons whose ages added, amounted to 322 years.

\* The author of this article. The churches present on this occasion were, Chelmsford, Billerica, Lexington, Burlington, Woburn, Reading, (now S. Reading) Groton, Pepperell, Dunstable, Mass. Dunstable, N. H. The introductory prayer by the Rev. Mr. Prentiss, of Reading; sermon by Rev. Mr. Sargeant, of Woburn; ordaining prayer by Rev. Mr. Marrett, of Burlington; charge by Rev. Mr. Clark, of Lexington; right hand of fellowship by Rev. Dr. Cumings, of Billerica; and concluding prayer by Rev. Mr. Kidder, of Dunstable, N. H. The salary of the minister is one hundred pounds and twenty cords of wood per annum.

The following statement may deserve some notice. In the year 1791 there were but two instances of mortality in the place; one of which was Madam Sarah Winslow, who died of a lethargy October, 9th, in the 71st year of her age. She was esteemed in life, at her death embalmed with tears; and to this day her memory is precious. In 1792 and 1793, four deaths each year. In 1794, 95 and 1800, three deaths each year. In 1802, four deaths, and in 1808, the same number, three of whom died in succession, whose ages added, were 251 years.

The subsequent information the writer obtained from a relative of the heroine. More than 100 years since, nine Indians passed this town on the Merrimack, with a captive, Mrs. Duston, taken from Haverhill, till they arrived at an island in the river, about 55 miles distant, the place of rendezvous, where was an Indian wigwam, on entering which, the savages, overcome with fatigue, laid down to rest themselves, and soon fell into a sound sleep. Mrs. Duston, to determine whether their sleep was feigned or real, rose and went out of the wigwam and returned without their knowledge. After repeating the experiment without their notice, she drew an Indian tomahawk, and with nine well directed strokes dispatched the whole band and repassed this place in a canoe with nine Indian scalps, the trophies of her heroism and victory; for which act she received a handsome pecuniary compensation.

LETTER TO GOVERNOUR JOHN WINTHROP, FROM  
THE ORIGINAL.

Right worshipful

SUR my humble service remembered first to yourself Major Endicott, Mr. Downing, Mr. John Wentrupe and whosoever hath wished my good; with hartie thanks for all your lovinge kindnesses. First I desire pardon that I did not personally take my leave of your worships and some other of my good frinds but Mr. Rainsford

can shoue that accidentall hast was the cause; for I lost allsoe 10s that my landlord's sonn is to have of goodman Allen that took my house, only for his good will, a very unjust thinge. Goodman \*\*\*\* tooke the house for me and can certifie that I have made the house tennantable and saleable that the land lord yeilded for as good as lost. If goodman \*\*\*\* recover it, I desire it may be given to the poorr, and not given to them that need it not, nor hath right to it.

I desire to give your worship a touch of the causes of my passage, howe first I was promised 5s a day by Doctor Child for myselfe and my sonn, and two cows and house rent free, and land for me and all my children; also covenants for the same. But they deffered the covenants, and I never had them nor performance, to my great losse; and if you knew all, a greater losse to the covenantor. I should have come over about the tyme that Mr. John Wentrupp cam over. If I had, the iron mynes of Newe England had been tryed wish less cost; for I tryed most of the mynes in Derbasharre with a bloom harth. I told Mr. Doctor Child more of the Nehaunte myne then I can now spick of. For most parte of the York mynes, they lye at the day, and are partly cutt from their life, and the speritt of feusion and sollidditie is not in them. But the swomp myne is living and good. Great riches concerning whit glass and two other things not to be spoken of are within four myles of Boston. More at large I will write, when it shall please God that I write the good news from Bermoodos; and what I profit there, you shall surely knowe, and howe I prosper. It may please God I may see you next springe, for there is greate things for me to doe. The second cause is, longe strong winter; 3 cause, the base disaster of strong Furnald's wife against my poore harmless wiffe; 4thly the contrie pay is bad to get, when a poore man hath earned it, that it comes to little or nothing; 5 beinge now \* \* \* \* \* all things prevaile against me; 6 I see such hard dealinge with shopkeepers, both in price, weight and measure, and they that professe much, and also such sewing one another in Courts, that I thinke

love is wantinge, which is the maine key of religion, for without love it is nothinge. More I have to say, but not at this time. Soe, with my hartie prayers for this countrie, and the good \* \* \* \* \* and all your healths, wealths and prosperities, I begg pardon for my boldness. I leave your worship and all the rest to the protection of the almightie God, and rest your humble servant to command

WILLIAM WHITE, from aboard the Returne  
this 24 July or 5 month 1648.

To the Right worshipfull  
Mr. Wentrupp Governour  
of Newe England,  
at his house at Boston.  
These presents.

NOTE ON AN ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT, ASCERTAINED TO  
BE A PART OF GOVERNOUR WINTHROP'S JOURNAL.

*Communicated to the Historical Society, 25 April, 1816.*

THIS MS. volume was lately found among the Collections of Rev. Thomas Prince, deposited in the Old South church, in Boston. Though at the time of its discovery it was buried beneath a mass of pamphlets and papers, it attracted instant notice by its fair parchment binding, and the silken strings by which its covers were tied, and the whole work perfectly preserved. On the cover is written, in an ancient hand, "3 Book of the Annals of N. England;" and beneath in the hand writing of Mr. Prince, "Vol III. á Sept. 17. 1644 to Jan. 11. 1648—9." It contains 127 folio pages, fairly written, but in so obsolete a hand, as not to be read without difficulty. A neat margin is uniformly kept, in which are noted the principal subjects of the book. It was carefully examined, without and within, for some indication of its author, but in vain. This was, at length, found in an "Advertisement," prefixed by Mr. Prince, to his intended second volume of the Chronological History of New

\* These words cannot be satisfactorily made out.

England, which decisively proves, that this MS. is the Journal of Gov. Winthrop. The words of Mr. Prince are: "Having brought our Annals of New England down to the settlement of the Massachusetts Colony in the 1st. Volume, and having lately received a most authentic and valuable Journal of events relating to said Colony, From the time when their first Gov. Winthrop, Dep. Gov. Dudley, eleven Assistants, with their Charter, Four Ministers, and about 1500 people were waiting at the Isle of Wight and other places, in the South & West of England, to sail for this desired land; viz. From Monday March 29th, 1630, to Jan. 11. 1648—9; Wherein are many remarkables not to be found any where else, and whereby alone we are enabled to correct many mistakes, and ascertain the dates of many articles in others; all wrote with the said Gov. Winthrop's own hand, who deceased in the very house I dwell in, on the 26th of March after: I may now proceed with a farther enlargement of intelligence, and with a greater certainty and exactness."

The dates of the printed Journal of Governour Winthrop and of the MS. exactly correspond with this description; the one beginning at March 29th, 1630, and the other terminating at Jan. 11, 1648—9. We may therefore pronounce this MS. "A continuation of Governor Winthrop's Journal," containing all of that valuable work, which has not been published. It was written in three separate books. The two first "continued unpublished and uncopied," in possession of the elder branch of the Winthrop family, until the revolutionary war, when Governor Trumbull of Connecticut procured the MS. and, with the assistance of his Secretary, copied a considerable part of it. After Governor Trumbull's death, Noah Webster, Esq. by consent of the descendants of Governor Winthrop, published the whole MS. believing it to be the entire work. It was printed at Hartford by Elisha Babcock in 1790, in an octavo volume of 370 pages; and brought down the Journal to the 26th day of the 8th month, 1644. The unpublished MS. before us, being the third and last book, commences where that

volume closed, and continues the Journal to Jan. 1649, which was within about ten weeks of Gov. Winthrop's death; including a period of 4 years and almost 4 months. The whole MS. Journal, it appears, was, in the year 1755, in the hands of Mr. Prince; but *this part* of it was not used in his work, which was never brought down lower than the year 1633. This last book has, it is presumed, lain concealed among Mr. Prince's Collections for sixty years, not only uncopied, but unnoticed, having, in the dormitory of the Old South church, completely eluded the vigilance of the historians and antiquaries of New England.

The name alone of Gov. WINTHROP gives a high value to this MS.; the circumstances of its having been written by his own hand 167 years ago still heightens its value to the antiquary; and the interesting period of which it treats, must render it inestimable to the historian. It includes, among other important articles, an account of the Second Synod at Cambridge; of the early attempts to christianize the Indians; and of a dispute between the deputies and the Governour and assistants, concerning the powers of the executive in the recess of the general court. The publication of this MS. would unquestionably bring a valuable accession to the early histories of N. England. It will soon be deposited in the library of the Historical Society, and may be published in the Society's Collections.

*Supplementary Note.* At the same meeting of the Historical Society, at which the preceding communication was made, a MS. volume of Gov. Winthrop, from which the printed copy had been derived, was taken out from the Trumbull Collection, in the Society's room, and compared with this MS. and found to be written by the same hand.

---

DEPOSITION OF JOHN ODLIN AND OTHER INHABITANTS  
OF BOSTON, RESPECTING BLACKSTONE'S SALE.

THE deposition of John Odlin, aged about Eighty two yeares, Robert Walker aged about Seventy Eight yeares,

Francis Hudson aged about Sixty eight yeares, and William Lytherland aged about Seventy Six yeares. These Deponents, being ancient dwellers and Inhabitants of the Town of Boston in New-England from the time of the first planting and Setling thereof and continuing so at this day, do jointly testify and depose that in or about the yeare of our Lord One thousand Six hundred thirty and four the then present Inhabitants of said Town of Boston (of whome the Honourable John Winthrop Esq. Governour of the Colony was chiefe) did treat and agree with Mr. William Blackstone for the purchase of his Estate and right in any Lands lying within the said neck of Land called Boston, and for said purchase agreed that every householder should pay Six Shillings, which was accordingly collected, none paying less, some considerably more then Six Shillings, and the said sune collected, was delivered and paid to Mr. Blackstone to his full content and Satisfaction, in consideration whereof hee Sold unto the then Inhabitants of said Town and their heirs and assigns for ever his whole right and interest in all and every of the Lands lying within said Neck Reserving onely unto him selfe about Six acres of Land on the point commonly called Blackstons point on part whereof his then dwelling house stood; after which purchase the Town laid out a place for a trayning field; which ever since and now is used for that purpose, and for the feeding of cattell: Robert Walker, and William Lytherland farther Testify that Mr. Blackstone bought a stock of Cows with the Money he received as above, and Removed and dwelt near Providence where he liv'd till the day of his Death.

Deposed this 10th of June 1684, by John Odlin, Robert Walker, Francis Hudson, and William Lytherland according to their respective Testimonye

Before us

S. BRADSTREET, *Governour.*  
SAM. SEWALL, *Assist.*

## GENERAL GAGE'S INSTRUCTIONS, OF 22d FEBRUARY, 1775,

To Captain Brown and Ensign D'Bernicre, (of the army under his command) whom he ordered to take a sketch of the roads, passes, heights, &c. from Boston to Worcester, and to make other observations: With a curious Narrative of Occurrences during their mission, wrote by the Ensign. Together with an Account of their doings, in consequence of further Orders and Instructions from General Gage, of the 20th March following, to proceed to Concord, to reconnoitre and find out the state of the provincial magazines; what number of cannon, &c. they have, and in what condition.

Also, an Account of the Transactions of the British troops, from the time they marched out of Boston, on the evening of the 18th, till their confused retreat back, on the ever memorable nineteenth of April, 1775; and a return of their killed, wounded and missing on that auspicious day, as made to Gen. Gage.

[Left in town by a British officer previous to the evacuation of it by the enemy, and now printed for the information and amusement of the curious.]

Boston: Printed, and to be sold, by J. Gill in Court Street. 1779.

BOSTON, *February 22, 1775.*

*Gentlemen,*

YOU will go through the counties of Suffolk and Worcester, taking a sketch of the country as you pass; it is not expected you should make out regular plans and surveys, but mark out the roads and distances from town to town, as also the situation and nature of the country; all passes must be particularly laid down, noticing the length and breadth of them, the entrance in and going out of them, and whether to be avoided by taking other routes.

The rivers also to be sketched out, remarking their breadth and depth and the nature of their banks on both sides, the fords, if any, and the nature of their bottoms, many of which particulars may be learned of the country people.

You will remark the heights you meet with, whether the ascents are difficult or easy; as also the woods and

mountains, with the height and nature of the latter, whether to be got round or easily past over.

The nature of the country to be particularly noticed, whether inclosed or open; if the former, what kind of inclosures, and whether the country admits of making roads for troops on the right or left of the main road, or on the sides.

You will notice the situation of the towns and villages, their churches and church-yards, whether they are advantageous spots to take post in, and capable of being made defensible.

If any places strike you as proper for encampments, or appear strong by nature, you will remark them particularly, and give reasons for your opinions.

It would be useful if you could inform yourselves of the necessaries their different counties could supply, such as provisions, forage, straw, &c. the number of cattle; horses, &c. in the several townships.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

THOMAS GAGE.

To Capt. BROWN, 52d regiment,  
and Ensign D'BERNICRE 10th  
regiment.

(COPY.)

---

NARRATIVE, &c.

THE latter end of February, 1775, Capt. Brown and myself received orders to go through the counties of Suffolk and Worcester, and sketch the roads as we went, for the information of Gen. Gage, as he expected to have occasion to march troops through that country the ensuing Spring.

We sat out from Boston on Thursday, disguised like countrymen, in brown cloaths and reddish handkerchiefs round our necks; at the ferry of Charlestown, we met a sentry of the 52d regiment, but Capt. Brown's servant, whom we took along with us, bid him not take any no-

tice of us, so that we passed unknown to Charlestown. From that we went to Cambridge, a pretty town, with a college built of brick, the ground is entirely level on which the town stands. We next went to Watertown, and were not suspected. It is a pretty large town for America, but would be looked upon as a village in England; a little out of this town we went into a tavern, a Mr. Brewer's, a whig, we called for dinner, which was brought in by a black woman, at first she was very civil, but afterwards began to eye us very attentively; she then went out and a little after returned, when we observed to her that it was a very fine country, upon which she answered so it is, and we have got brave fellows to defend it, and if you go up any higher you will find it so.—This disconcerted us a good deal, and we imagined she knew us from our papers which we took out before her, as the general had told us to pass for surveyors; however, we resolved not to sleep there that night, as we had intended, accordingly we paid our bill which amounted to two pounds odd shillings, but it was old tenor. After we had left the house we enquired of John, our servant, what she had said, he told us that she knew Capt. Brown very well, that she had seen him five years before at Boston, and knew him to be an officer, and that she was sure I was one also, and told John that he was a regular—he denied it; but she said she knew our errand was to take a plan of the country; that she had seen the river and road through Charlestown on the paper; she also advised him to tell us not to go any higher, for if we did we should meet with very bad usage: Upon this we called a council, and agreed that if we went back we should appear very foolish, as we had a great number of enemies in town, because the General had chose to employ us in preference to them; it was absolutely necessary to push on to Worcester, and run all risk rather than go back until we were forced.—Accordingly we continued our rout and went about six miles farther; we met a country fellow driving a team, and a fellow with him whom we suspected to be a deserter; they both seemed very desirous to join company with us and told

us, upon our saying we were going towards Worcester, that they were going our way : As we began to suspect something we stopped at a tavern at the sign of the golden-ball, with an intention to get a drink and so proceed ; but upon our going in the landlord pleased us so much, as he was not inquisitive, that we resolved to lye there that night ; so we ordered some fire to be made in the room we were in, and a little after to get us some coffee ; he told us we might have what we pleased, either tea or coffee. We immediately found out with whom we were, and were not a little pleased to find, on some conversation, that he was a friend to government ; he told us that he had been very ill-used by them some time before ; but that since he had shewed them that he was not to be bullied, they had left him pretty quiet.—We then asked him for the inns that were on the road between his house and Worcester, he recommended us to two, one at about nine miles from his house, a Mr. Buckminster's and another at Worcester, a namesake of his own, a Mr. Jones. The second day was very rainy and a kind of frost, with it however we resolved to set off, and accordingly we proceeded to Mr. Buckminster's ; we met nothing extraordinary on the road ; we passed some time in sketching a pass that lay on our road, and of consequence were very dirty and wet on our arrival : On our entering the house we did not much like the appearance of things ; we asked for dinner and they gave us some sausages, we praised every thing exceedingly, which pleased the old woman of the house much ; when we told them we intended staying the night, they gave us a room to ourselves, which was what we wanted ; after being there sometime we found we were pretty safe, as by that time we perceived that the coate de pay's was not a dangerous one ; of consequence we felt very happy, and Brown, I, and our man John, made a very hearty supper ; for we always treated him as our companion, since our adventure with the black woman. We slept there that night, and the next morning, being a very fine one, we resolved to push on for Worcester, which was about thirty miles from us ; we proceeded about nine miles without any

thing extraordinary happening, except meeting two men whom we suspected to be deserters. We then dined in the woods on a tongue and some cherry brandy we brought with us, and changed our stockings, which refreshed us much, our feet being very wet. We then travelled through a very fine country, missed our way and went to Southborough; we were obliged to turn back a mile to get the right road. We then passed through Shrewsbury; all a fine open cultivated country. We came into a pass about four miles from Worcester, where we were obliged to stop to sketch. We arrived at Worcester at five o'clock in the evening, very much fatigued; the people in the town did not take notice of us as we came in, so that we got safe to Mr. Jones's tavern; on our entrance he seemed a little sour, but it wore off by degrees and we found him to be our friend, which made us very happy; we dined and supped without any thing happening out of the common run. The next day being Sunday, we could not think of travelling, as it was contrary to the custom of the country; nor dare we stir out until the evening because of meeting, and no body is allowed to walk the streets during divine service, without being taken up and examined; so that thinking we could not stand the examination so well, we thought it prudent to stay at home, where we wrote and corrected our sketches. The landlord was very attentive to us, and on our asking what he could give us for breakfast, he told us tea or any thing else we chose—that was an open confession what he was; but for fear he might be imprudent, we did not tell him who we were, tho' we were certain he knew it. In the evening we went round the town and on all the hills that command it, sketched every thing we desired, and returned to the town without being seen. That evening about eight o'clock the landlord came in and told us there were two gentlemen who wanted to speak with us; we asked him who they were? on which he said we wou'd be safe in their company; we said we did not doubt that, as we hoped that two gentlemen who travelled merely to see the country and stretch our limbs, as we had lately come from sea, could not

meet with any thing else but civility, when we behaved ourselves properly ; he told us he would come in again in a little time, and perhaps we would change our minds, and then left us ;—an hour after he returned, and told us the gentlemen were gone, but had begged him to let us know, as they knew us to be officers of the army, that all their friends of government at Petersham were disarmed by the rebels, and that they threatened to do the same at Worcester in a very little time ; he sat and talked politicks, and drank a bottle of wine with us—and also told us that none but a few friends to government knew we were in town ; we said it was very indifferent to us whether they did or not, tho' we thought very differently ; however, as we imagined we had staid long enough in that town, we resolved to set off at day-break the next morning and get to Framingham ; accordingly off we set, after getting some roast beef and brandy from our landlord, which was very necessary on a long march, and prevented us going into houses where perhaps they might be too inquisitive ; we took a road we had not come, and that led us to the pass four miles from Worcester ; we went on unobserved by any one until we passed Shrewsbury, where we were overtaken by a horseman who examined us very attentively, and especially me, whom he looked at from head to foot as if he wanted to know me again ; after he had taken his observations he rode off pretty hard and took the Marlborough road, but by good luck we took the Framingham road again to be more perfect in it, as we thought it would be the one made use of. We arrived at Buckminster's tavern about six o'clock that evening, the company of militia were exercising near the house, and an hour after they came and performed their feats before the windows of the room we were in ; we did not feel very easy at seeing such a number so very near us ; however, they did not know who we were, and took little or no notice of us.—After they had done their exercise, one of their commanders spoke a very eloquent speech, recommending patience, coolness and bravery, (which indeed they much wanted) particularly told them they would always conquer if they

did not break, and recommended them to charge us coolly, and wait for our fire, and every thing would succeed with them—quotes Cæsar and Pompey, brigadiers Putnam and Ward, and all such great men; put them in mind of Cape Breton, and all the battles they had gained for his majesty in the last war, and observed that the regulars must have been ruined but for them.—After so learned and spirited an harangue, he dismissed the parade, and the whole company came into the house and drank until nine o'clock, and then returned to their respective homes full of pot-valour. We slept there that night and no-body in the house suspected us. Next morning we set off for Weston, had a very agreeable day, having fine weather and a beautiful country to travel through; we met nothing extraordinary on the road; no-body knew us, and we were asked very few questions: On our arrival at Mr. Jones's, we met with a very welcome reception, he being our friend; we received several hints from the family not to attempt to go any more into the country; but as we had succeeded so well heretofore, we were resolved to go the Sudbury road, (which was the main road that led to Worcester) and go as far as the thirty-seven mile-stone, where we had left the main road and taken the Framingham road. We slept at Jones's that night, and got all our sketches together and sent them to Boston with our man, so that if they did stop and search us, they would not get our papers. The next day was very cloudy and threatened bad weather, towards twelve o'clock it snowed; we dined soon in hopes the weather would clear up.—At two o'clock it ceased snowing a little, and we resolved to set off for Marlborough, which was about sixteen miles off; we found the roads very bad, every step up to our ankles; we passed through Sudbury, a very large village, near a mile long, the causeway lies across a great swamp, or overflowing of the river Sudbury, and commanded by a high ground on the opposite side; nobody took the least notice of us until we arrived within three miles of Marlborough, (it was snowing hard all the while) when a horseman overtook us and asked us from whence we came, we said from Weston,

he asked if we lived there, we said no; he then asked us where we resided, and as we found there was no evading his questions, we told him we lived at Boston; he then asked us where we were going, we told him to Marlborough, to see a friend, (as we intended to go to Mr. Barnes's, a gentleman to whom we were recommended, and a friend to government;) he then asked us if we were in the army, we said not, but were a good deal alarmed at his asking us that question; he asked several rather impertinent questions, and then rode on for Marlborough, as we suppose, to give them intelligence there of our coming,—for on our entering the town, the people came out of their houses (tho' it snowed and blew very hard) to look at us, in particular a baker asked Capt. Brown where are you going master, he answered on to see Mr. Barnes.—We proceeded to Mr. Barnes's, and on our beginning to make an apology for taking the liberty to make use of his house and discovering to him that we were officers in disguise, he told us we need not be at the pains of telling him, that he knew our situation, that we were very well known (he was afraid) by the town's people.—We begged he would recommend some tavern where we should be safe, he told us we could be safe no where but in his house; that the town was very violent, and that we had been expected at Col. Williams's the night before, where there had gone a party of liberty people to meet us,—(we suspected, and indeed had every reason to believe, that the horseman that met us and took such particular notice of me, the morning we left Worcester, was the man who told them we should be at Marlborough the night before, but our taking the Framingham road when he had passed us, deceived him;) —Whilst we were talking, the people were gathering in little groups in every part of the town.—Mr. Barnes asked us who had spoke to us on our coming into the town, we told him a baker; he seemed a little startled at that, told us he was a very mischievous fellow, and that there was a deserter at his house; Capt. Brown asked the man's name, he said it was Swain, that he had been a drummer; Brown knew him too well, as he was a man

of his own company, and had not been gone above a month—so we found we were discovered.—We asked Mr. Barnes if they did get us into their hands, what they would do with us; he did not seem to like to answer; we asked him again, he then said we knew the people very well, that we might expect the worst of treatment from them.—Immediately after this, Mr. Barnes was called out; he returned a little after and told us the doctor of the town had come to tell him he was come to sup with him—(now this fellow had not been within Mr. Barnes's doors for two years before, and came now for no other business than to see and betray us)—Barnes told him he had company and could not have the pleasure of attending him that night; upon this the fellow stared about the house and asked one of Mr. Barnes's children who her father had got with him, the child innocently answered that she had asked her pappas, but he told her it was not her business; he then went, I suppose to tell the rest of his crew.—When we found we were in that situation, we resolved to lie down for two or three hours, and set off at twelve o'clock at night; so we got some supper on the table and were just beginning to eat, when Barnes (who had been making enquiry of his servants) found they intended to attack us, and then he told us plainly he was very uneasy for us, that we could be no longer in safety in that town: upon which we resolved to set off immediately, and asked Mr. Barnes if there was no road round the town, so that we might not be seen; he took us out of his house by the stables, and directed us a bye road which was to lead us a quarter of a mile from the town, it snowed and blew as much as ever I see it in my life; however, we walked pretty fast, fearing we should be pursued; at first we felt much fatigued, having not been more than twenty minutes at Mr. Barnes's to refresh ourselves, and the roads (if possible) were worse than when we came; but in a little time after it wore off, and we got without being perceived, as far as the hills that command the causeway at Sudbury, and went into a little wood where we eat a bit of bread that we took from Mr. Barnes's, and eat a little

snow to wash it down.—After that we proceeded about one hundred yards, when a man came out of a house and said those words to Capt. Brown, “What do you think will become of you now,” which startled us a good deal, thinking we were betrayed.—We resolved to push on at all hazards, but expected to be attacked on the causeway; however we met nobody there, so began to think it was resolved to stop us in Sudbury, which town we entered when we passed the causeway; about a quarter of a mile in the town we met three or four horsemen, from whom we expected a few shot, when we came nigh they opened to the right and left and quite crossed the road, however they let us pass through them without taking any notice, their opening being only chance; but our apprehensions made us interpret every thing against us.—At last we arrived at our friend Jones’s again, very much fatigued, after walking thirty-two miles between two o’clock and half-after ten at night, through a road that every step we sunk up to the ankles, and it blowing and drifting snow all the way.—Jones said he was glad to see us back, as he was sure we should meet with ill-usage in that part of the country, as they had been watching for us sometime; but said he found we were so deaf to his hints, that he did not like to say any thing for fear we should have taken it ill: we drank a bottle of mulled Madeira wine, which refreshed us very much, and went to bed and slept as sound as men could do, that were very much fatigued. The next morning, after breakfast, we set off for Boston. Jones shewed us a road that took us a quarter of a mile below Watertown bridge, as we did not choose to go through that town. We arrived at Boston about twelve o’clock, and met General Gage and General Haldiman, with their aid-de-camps, walking out on the neck, they did not know us until we discovered ourselves; we besides met several officers of our acquaintance who did not know us.

A few days after our return, Mr. Barnes came to town from Marlborough, and told us, immediately on our quitting the town, the committee of correspondence came to his house and demanded us; he told them we were

gone; they then searched his house from top to bottom, looked under the beds and in their cellars, and when they found we were gone, they told him if they had caught us in his house, they would have pulled it about his ears. — They then sent horsemen after us, every road; but as we had the start of them, and the weather being so very bad, they either did not overtake us, or missed us. Mr. Barnes told them we were not officers, but relations of his wife's, from Penobscot, and were going to Lancaster; that, perhaps, might have deceived them.

*Account of the proceedings of the aforesaid officers, in consequence of further orders and instructions from General Gage, of the 20th March following; with occurrences during their mission.*

THE twentieth of March Captain Brown and myself received orders to set out for Concord, and examine the road and situation of the town; and also to get what information we could relative to what quantity of artillery and provisions. We went through Roxbury and Brookline, and came to the main road between the thirteen and fourteen mile-stones, in the township of Weston; we went through part of the pass at the eleven mile-stone, took the Concord road, which is seven miles from the main road. We arrived there without any kind of insult being offered us; the road is high to the right and low to the left, woody in most places, and very close and commanded by hills frequently. The town of Concord lies between hills that command it entirely; there is a river runs through it, with two bridges over it, in summer it is pretty dry; the town is large and covers a great tract of ground, but the houses are not close together but generally in little groups. We were informed that they had fourteen pieces of cannon (ten iron and four brass) and two cohorts; they were mounted but in so bad a manner that they could not elevate them more than they were, that is, they were fixed to one elevation; their iron cannon they kept in a house in town, their brass they had concealed in some place behind the town, in a wood.

They had also a store of flour, fish, salt and rice ; and a magazine of powder and cartridges. They fired their morning gun, and mounted a guard of ten men at night. We dined at the house of a Mr. Bliss, a friend to government ; they had sent him word they would not let him go out of town alive that morning ; however, we told him if he would come with us we would take care of him, as we were three and all well armed, — he consented and told us he could shew us another road, called the Lexington road. We set out and crossed the bridge in the town, and of consequence left the town on the contrary side of the river to what we entered it. The road continued very open and good for six miles, the next five a little inclosed, (there is one very bad place in these five miles) the road good to Lexington. You then come to Menotomy, the road still good ; a pond or lake at Menotomy. You then leave Cambridge on your right, and fall into the main road a little below Cambridge, and so to Charlestown ; the road is very good almost all the way.

In the town of Concord, a woman directed us to Mr. Bliss's house ; a little after she came in crying, and told us they swore if she did not leave the town, they would tar and feather her for directing Tories in their road.

*Transactions of the British troops previous to, and at the Battle of Lexington ; with a Return of their killed, wounded and missing, as made to General Gage.*

ON the night of the 18th of April 1774, at nine o'clock, the grenadiers and light infantry of the army at Boston, received orders to embark immediately under the command of Col. Smith, in the men of war's boats, and proceed according to his directions. They embarked at the common in Boston, and crossed to the shore lying between Charlestown and Cambridge, where they landed and received a day's provisions : They began their march about twelve o'clock for Concord, that being the place they were ordered to go to, for the purpose of destroying some military stores laid up there by the rebels.

The troops received no interruption in their march until they arrived at Lexington, a town eleven miles from Boston, where there were about 150 rebels drawn out in divisions, with intervals as wide as the front of the divisions; the light infantry who marched in front halted, and Major Pitcairn came up immediately and cried out to the rebels to throw down their arms and disperse, which they did not do; he called out a second time, but to no purpose; upon which he ordered our light-infantry to advance and disarm them, which they were doing, when one of the rebels fired a shot, our soldiers returned the fire and killed about fourteen of them; there was only one of the 10th light-infantry received a shot through his leg; some of them got into the church and fired from it, but were soon drove out. We then continued our march for Concord, and arrived there between nine and ten o'clock in the morning of the 19th April, the light-infantry marched on the hills that lay the length of the town, and the grenadiers took the lower road immediately on our arrival; Capt. Parsons of the 10th, was dispatched with six light-companies to take possession of a bridge that lay three quarters of a mile from Concord, and I was ordered to shew him the road there, and also to conduct him to a house where there was some cannon and other stores hid; when we arrived at the bridge, three companies under the command of Capt. Lowry of the 43d, were left to protect it, these three companies were not close together, but situated so as to be able to support each other; we then proceeded to Col. Barrett's, where these stores were, we did not find so much as we expected, but what there was we destroyed; in the mean time Capt. Lowry and his party were attacked by about 1500 rebels and drove from the bridge, three officers were wounded and one killed, three soldiers were killed and a number wounded, notwithstanding they let Capt. Parsons with his three companies return, and never attacked us; they had taken up some of the planks of the bridge, but we got over; had they destroyed it we were most certainly all lost; however, we joined the main body. Col. Smith during our absence, had sent Capt. Pole

of 10th regiment, to destroy some provisions and cannon that were lodged in another part of the town, he knock'd the trunnions off three iron 24 pound cannon and burnt their carriages ; they also destroyed a quantity of flour, and some barrels of trenchers and spoons of wood for their camp. Upon the different detachment's joining the main body, and after getting some horses and chaises for the wounded, we began the march to return to Boston, about twelve o'clock in the day, in the same order of march, only our flankers were more numerous and further from the main body ; all the hills on each side of us were covered with rebels — there could not be less than 5000 ; so that they kept the road always lined and a very hot fire on us without intermission ; we at first kept our order and returned their fire as hot as we received it, but when we arrived within a mile of Lexington, our ammunition began to fail, and the light companies were so fatigued with flanking they were scarce able to act, and a great number of wounded scarce able to get forward, made a great confusion ; Col. Smith (our commanding officer) had received a wound through his leg, a number of officers were also wounded, so that we began to run rather than retreat in order — the whole behaved with amazing bravery, but little order ; we attempted to stop the men and form them two deep, but to no purpose, the confusion increased rather than lessened : At last, after we got through Lexington, the officers got to the front and presented their bayonets, and told the men if they advanced they should die : Upon this they began to form under a very heavy fire ; but at that instant, the first brigade joined us, consisting of the 4th, 23d, and 47th regiments, and two divisions of marines, under the command of Brigadier-General Lord Percy ; he brought two field pieces with him, which were immediately brought to bear upon the rebels, and soon silenced their fire. — After a little firing the whole halted for about half an hour to rest. Lord Percy then made the light-infantry march in front, the grenadiers next, and the first brigade brought up the rear and sent out flankers ; the rebels still kept firing on us, but very lightly until we came to Menot-

omy, a village with a number of houses in little groups extending about half a mile, out of these houses they kept a very heavy fire, but our troops broke into them and killed vast numbers; the soldiers shewed great bravery in this place, forcing houses from whence came a heavy fire, and killing great numbers of the rebels. At about seven o'clock in the evening we arrived at Charlestown, they kept up a scattering fire at us all the way; at Charlestown we took possession of a hill that commanded the town, the Selectmen of which sent to Lord Percy to let him know that if he would not attack the town, they would take care that the troops should not be molested, and also they would do all in their power for to get us across the ferry; the Somerset man of war lay there at that time, and all her boats were employed first in getting over the wounded, and after them the rest of the troops; the piquets of 10th regiment, and some more troops, were sent over to Charlestown that night to keep every thing quiet, and returned next day. The rebels shut up the neck, placed sentinels there, and took prisoner an officer of the 64th regiment that was going to join his regiment at Castle-William. — So that in the course of two days, from a plentiful town, we were reduced to the disagreeable necessity of living on salt provisions, and fairly blocked up in Boston.

*Return of the killed, wounded and missing, on the 19th of April, 1775, as made to General Gage.*

KILLED.

IVth regiment, Lieut. Knight, at Menotomy.  
 XLIIIId, ditto, Lieut. Hull, bridge beyond Concord.

WOUNDED.

IVth regiment, Lieut. Gould, bridge beyond Concord.  
 Vth, ditto, Lieut. Hauxshaw, near Lexington.  
       ditto, Lieut. Cox, ditto.  
       ditto, Lieut. Baker, ditto.  
 Xth ditto, Lieut. Col. Smith, ditto.  
       ditto, Lieut. Kelly, bridge beyond Concord.  
       ditto, Ensign Lester, near Concord.

XXIII<sup>d</sup> ditto, Lieut. Col. Bernard, Menotomy.  
 XXXVII<sup>th</sup> do. Lieut. Sunderland, bridge Concord.  
 XLVII<sup>th</sup> ditto. Ensign Baldwin, near Lexington.  
           ditto, Ensign McLoud, ditto.  
 MARINES. { Capt. Souter, and } near Lexington.  
           { Lieut. Potter, }

## PRISONERS.

IV<sup>th</sup> regiment, Lieut. Gould.  
 LXIV<sup>th</sup> ditto, Lieut. Hamilton.  
 Marines, Lieut. Potter.

	<i>Killed.</i>	<i>Wounded.</i>	<i>Missing.</i>
Officers - -	2 - -	13 - -	3
Serjeants - -	2 - -	7 - -	1
Drummers -	1 - -	0 - -	1
Rank and file	68 - -	154 - -	21
	—	—	—
Total,	73	174	26

## HISTORY AND DESCRIPTION OF SCITUATE, MASS. 1815.

SCITUATE, in the county of Plymouth, lies in latitude 42° 12' N. longitude 70° 36' W. from Greenwich, and is bounded north by Hingham and Cohasset, east by Massachusetts Bay, south by North River, which separates it from Marshfield and Pembroke, and west by Hanover, taken from it in 1727.\* It is an original corporation of Plymouth Colony, distant from Plymouth 19 miles, and 24 to the harbour; from Boston 17 miles, and 28 to the harbour.

*History.* Settlements began to be made at Scituate at a very early period; † for it was a constablerick in 1633, under which date we find this court order, "That the whole tract of land between the Brook at Scituate, on the north west side, and Conahasset be left undisposed

\* Its west line also abuts on Abington, a small distance.

† 1633, Feb. 22. Ship William, Mr. Trevere master, arrived at Plymouth with passengers and goods for the bay. This ship came to set up a fishing stage at Scituate, and to trade. — Winthrop's Journal.

of, till we know the resolution of Mr. James Shirley, Mr. John Beauchamp, Mr. Richard Andrews, and Mr. Timothy Hatherly,\* as also that portion of land lately made choice of by Mr. Hatherly."

In 1635 "the governour, Mr. (Prence) Mr. Collier, Mr. Alden, Mr. Brown, and Mr. Howland, were directed to view that portion of ground on the north side of the North river, and if they find it more beneficial for farms to Scituate than to these parts, then to allot it them; if not, to reserve it."

1633, October 5. "It was allowed to be a township, provided they have, in case of justice, recourse unto Plymouth, as before."

In 1637 William Gilson, Edward Foster and William Hatch were of the grand inquest from this town; and in 1642, March 7, its bounds were thus permanently fixed: "The bounds of Scituate township, on the westerly side of the said town, shall be up the Indian Head river to the pond, which is the head of the said river, and from thence to Accord pond, and from thence to the sea, by the line that is the bound betwixt Massachusetts and Plymouth."

In the year 1640 the colony line was partially settled between Plymouth and Massachusetts, when sixty acres of marsh land next the sea, on Scituate side, was adjudged, with jurisdiction, to Massachusetts, probably for the accommodation of Hingham at that period.

In the year 1637, October, the tract of land alluded to under 1633 was granted to Messrs. Hatherly, Andrews, Shirley and Beauchamp, "extending three miles up into the woods from the high water mark (in the brook) provided it do not too much prejudice the town of Scituate." This tract Mr. Hatherly sold, in the year 1646, (with the exception of his fourth part of it) for £180 in thirty shares; the purchasers are all named, all settlers of the town, Mr. Charles Chauncy being first named. This tract was bounded by Conahasset neck north, the sea east, the brook south, and the commons west, and probably embraces some of the earliest settlements in this very ancient town. There were settlements, however, prior

\* Merchant adventurers, usually called of London.

to this, for the Hatherly grant seems to have excited controversy. The court, however, in 1652, confirm it, observing "that they have seen and heard the review, and cannot but allow and ratify the line done by their order." Another grant, however, appears to have issued from this uneasiness; for in 1654 this occurs: "In regard of sundry contentions and intanglements betwixt Mr. Hatherly and some of the inhabitants of Scituate, the court doth grant unto Mr. H. to satisfy the partners of Conohasset,\* a certain competency of land out of the bounds of any particular township, on the westerly side of the town of Scituate aforesaid." This led to and elucidates this subsequent call on Scituate, June, 1656, "to take some speedy course to run out their head or westerly line between the pond and the head of Indian Head river and Accord pond, otherwise, if they neglect it, and the court grant land that may be found to prejudice them, they may blame themselves."

In July, 1656, the court granted unto Mr. Hatherly definitively "a tract of three miles square, extending from Accord pond three miles southerly." It was divided into 40 parts, 27 being assigned to the Conohasset partners. Mr. Hatherly, in 1663, having repurchased 10 of them, sold 23 shares to John Otis of Scituate, Matthew Cushing, John Thaxter, John Jacob and Edward Wilder of Hingham for .169. These fall within and make a part of Abington and Hanover.

Scituate, as well as all other towns, made frequent applications for further grants, complaining of necessities and want of room, &c. Thus, in January, 1637, a committee of fifteen of the principal planters, led by Mr. Hatherly and Mr. Lothrop "complained to the colony court that they had such small proportion of lands allotted them that they cannot subsist upon them," when the court granted them "all the lands between the north and south rivers, provided they make a township there, inhabit upon them, compose their differences with Mr. William Vassall and others, before the next court, and

\* By "partners of Conohasset" is doubtless understood the purchase of 1646, named above.

establish and support a ferry at North river, which Mr. Vassall was willing to do, that so the removal from Scituate may be without offence."

This is probably "the two miles" ceded to Marshfield, 1773.

In 1633, December, Mr. Thomas Besbeece,\* James Cudworth, William Gilson, Anthony Annable, Henry Cobb, Henry Rowley, Edward Foster, and Robert Linnett, as a committee, were granted Seipican, and lands there for the seating of a township for a congregation, &c. &c. This grant, which now comprises Rochester, was not, it seems, then accepted. It was at that early period an exposed frontier, as it respected the natives, which was probably the reason; but on this head we are without data.

Thus it appears that Mr. Lothrop, with many others of Scituate, had the option of two distinct places, before their final removal to Barnstable in 1639.

We have met with one article coincident with these inquiries in the first book of Plymouth town records, as it respects Mr. Chauncy, who arrived at that place, 1638, June, where he officiated a part of three years. "The freemen within the town (Plymouth) do generally consent that Mr. Chauncy shall have the place that he desireth to be granted unto him, if no way can be found for his staying at Plymouth; but if any do go with him that should have lands elsewhere, and take them up there, then there shall be a ratable proportion abated of the land he shall have elsewhere." Mr. Chauncy about this time went to Scituate; still we incline to the opinion, from the quotation above, that some other place was at that time contemplated.

A further grant two miles by one, up the north river, was made in 1640; and in 1652 the inhabitants extinguished the aboriginal title to the town, by a consideration of *l.*14 to Josiah Wompatuck, sachem of Mattakeset, which act was thus noticed by the colony court: "Forasmuch as they have bought nothing but what was

\* Now written Bisbee. We notice him in Marshfield also; but he was a Scituate man.

formerly granted, the court have remitted what might be a breach of order therein," the informality only being censured. In 1685 all original grants of townships were confirmed by the court, when Scituate, as here deduced, was ratified in ample form. Much uneasiness appears to have existed in this town many years on the subject of the "Conihasset common shares." It evidently caused sharp contentions, and was an injury to the town, and gave excessive trouble to the court, calling into exercise all the patience of some of the best of men; we mean those who at this, and at all periods, administered the prudential affairs of Plymouth Colony. It was finally, in 1671, probably decided by a committee of eight Scituate persons, four on each side, in concurrence with two or three of the magistrates, when it was agreed that each proprietor should have not less than 50 nor more than 80 acres of land. These disputes may have arisen from the resignation of the "committee of lands" in 1647, and other causes, which can only be traced in the various windings of the human heart.

*Name.* *Seteaat* or *Satuit* was a common aboriginal name for certain brooks, and in this orthography Scituate is often written in the colony records. Hence the inference, that it has this origin from a well known brook. From analogous words, it probably implies "Cold Brook." In Rhode Island there is a town of the same name, probably for the same reason, or given by emigrants from this place.

Conihasset, or Cowasset, is the first station in describing Plymouth patent, being "a runlet" between Scituate and the well known place Cohasset. Here is a "gulph or fall of rocks" often mentioned in the records, a little stream coming from a pond, passing over a ledge of rocks of several feet; every tide, however, ascends above it, and flows far into Scituate southerly, over extensive marshes, leaving east of it an high ridge, termed the "Glades," in Scituate. This part of the town is very rocky, but pleasant; peculiarly so in summer, and affords fine pastures and some good farms. One third of the town is estimated to be fine grazing land. Of late there

have been tide mills erected here ; but it became necessary to make an additional dam as a reservoir, so that the meadows should not be permanently flowed. These mills chiefly pertain to persons in Cohasset, as we are informed.

*Progress of the settlement.* Scituate, indebted to the substantial character of some of its first founders, many of whom it is evident came chiefly from Kent in England, soon became a respectable town, early taking the lead in rates and levies of men, which superiority it maintained to the latest annals of the colony.\* Are you a Kentish man, or a man of Kent? has its historical value, as it respects origin.

William Gilson, an early freeman and an assistant of the colony, had erected a windmill there as early as 1637, near the third cliff.

In 1633 a ferry was established at North river by Jonathan Brewster, of Duxbury. This ferry was at a place called "New Harbour marsh," and was probably that usually called the "lower ferry." In 1641 Mr. Brewster sold his ferry privilege to Mess. Barker, Howell and others, for £.60. In 1645 it was kept by Ralph Chapman, who, in 1656, implored the court to excuse him," as it would bring him to extreme poverty," &c. He was excused, "except on special occasions, as bringing the Magistrates over, who dwell there." The first instance of a ferry in the colony occurs in 1633 at Jones river, Kingston, kept by George Moore, and where a bridge was erected in 1638.

In 1639 Anthony Annable and Edward Foster had the honour to be "returned their committee (deputies) to aid the government in making laws, according to court order."

In 1646 the publick ways were first laid out, further extended to Cooper's Island and Hatch's Island (marsh islands) in 1653; also along North and South river.

In 1648 Mr. Timothy Hatherly, the principal founder and father of the town of Scituate, requested liberty of the colony to erect an iron mill. It was granted in 1650, con-

\* Scituate is now (1815) the fourth town in the county in the State tax, Bridgewater, Middleborough, and Plymouth preceding, in the order named.

ditional, to be erected within three years, or the privilege, certain woodlands about Mattakeeset Pond (now Pembroke) to revert to the colony. It did not however take place at that period, but "a smelting furnace was erected on the precise grant, by Mark Despard and the family of Barker about 1702."

In 1652 a "military discipline" \* was erected in Scituate, on which occasion these officers were appointed by the court — James Cudworth, captain, John Vassal lieutenant, Joseph Tilden, ensign.

In 1675 Capt. Cudworth became general and commander in chief in military rank. He was also an assistant treasurer, and commissioner of the United Colonies. He went to England, as colony agent, 1681, where he died soon after his arrival.

In 1656, Robert Studson, with Mr. Hatherly and Joseph Tilden, built a saw mill on the third Herring Brook, and which may be the first saw mill in the colony. This is the brook which now separates Scituate from Hanover, and where a saw mill yet stands contiguous to the ship yards. It was destroyed by the natives, 1676.

These brief statements may serve to shew the progress of the settlement, and seem to confirm the first suggestion, that Scituate made early advances in useful and efficient regulations.

*Topography.* The first planters of this ancient town sometimes complained to the colony court that "their lands were stony and hard to be subdued." It fell to their lot to encounter hardships and toils under various forms. Their complaint is a very correct description of the north east part of the town, which adjoins Cohasset; yet it has a large indemnity in extensive salt marshes, and nutritious pasturage. The township, in one view, is of unequal surface; the original growth was walnut, oak, and white pine chiefly, with maple, beech, hemlock, and cedar, while the rocky physiology does not pervade the whole territory.

Agriculture was probably the exclusive employment of the inhabitants for many years, but it does not continue

\* Plymouth, Duxbury and Marshfield were made a "military discipline," 1642.

so. The average annual produce of the arable lands, the acre, may be stated, Indian corn, twenty bushels, rye, not much cultivated, twelve; barley, more cultivated, thirty, or more. "Fruit trees flourish and live long." \* Ship timber is now sought in distant towns, and wood, as fuel, has become scarce in the eastern section of the town, about the harbour, whence it is occasionally procured from Maine. The remaining woodlands, in this section, indeed throughout the township, command a very advanced price. This occasions emigrations.

*Rivers and Brooks.* Several brooks, common to Scituate and Hanover, all proceed from the north west, indicating higher ground on that limit of the town. One, which is now a boundary between these two towns, was probably called by the natives "Assanipi," "rocky water." A meeting house on its confines is vulgarly called 'Snappet, as we conceive, used for a contraction of the name, 'Snippet. On this, which is the "third herring brook" of the first planters, are a saw mill and grist mills.

On "herring brook," a crooked stream, and that probably on which the earlier settlements were made, is a grist mill; there is also a tide grist mill at the harbour. Scituate wants mill seats. In this respect it is rivalled by the towns seated above it; but in all, it is said, the streams occasionally fail in summer, affording then but a partial supply of water. At such times the mill at the harbour is visited by a vincinage of fourteen miles. Indeed we can state it as a singular fact, that, in very dry summers, the grist mills on Plymouth town brook have been sought even from Milton in modern periods of time.

*North River.* North river, we are told, is eighteen miles long from the sea to the bridge; an air line, on our state map, gives it but about six miles from the bridge to the sea. It is very crooked; a certain reach in it is called "no gains," since, after meandering several miles, a small distance only is attained. The tide perceptibly flows more than two miles above the bridge, at which latter place it rises from three to five feet, and although

\* "Apple trees remain, which have produced fruit a century or more."

ships are built at this spot, yet in summer, when the tide is out, it is there a mere brook. Hence getting a vessel of burthen out of this river is a very tedious process, performed by the agency of scows and screws. It has also some shallows lower down, and is narrow in all its course. There is at its mouth, at full tide, nine feet water. Its embouchure shifts, advancing south an half mile; then receding as far, sometimes having one outlet and occasionally two, which is the fact now (1815.)\* South river, a shorter, but more rapid tide stream, coming from Marshfield, uniting with it near the sea, aids in causing these variations; to which must be added the mighty effects of the heaving and restless ocean, the conflict of winds, of tides, and contexture of the immediate shores. Ships of 500 tons have been built at Foster's building yard on the Scituate side, and from four to three hundred tons in all its course. One of the highest tasks allotted to man is to surmount impediments. With all the natural inconveniences of this river, it is gratifying to trace him for a long series of years, rendering it a principal ship-yard of Massachusetts. The aggregate of tons, and the number of ship-rigged vessels, here constructed since 1700, would be a curious and valuable document in our annals of ship building.†

We close with the remark, that North river has two principal heads, namely, Indian Head river and Namassa-keese river, both in Pembroke. Just above North river bridge, there is a swamp seven miles in circuit, chiefly, if not wholly, in Pembroke. A brook, whose source is in Abington, unites with the tributaries to North river in Hanover.

*Harbours.* The sea line of Scituate, which may be eight miles, affords one small tide harbour, difficult of access, and seldom visited, unless from distress of weather. It cannot be entered at all at low water. At full tide there may be from ten to twelve feet depth; there

\* "North river, as it approaches the sea, runs parallel with the shore, leaving a beach without of near three miles. This beach of round smooth pebbles from 20 to 40 feet high is considered a curiosity."

† 1681. The barque "Adventure" of 40 tons sailed from North river for the West Indies. She was owned by Scituate and Marshfield people.

are two wharves and a village. A light house, exhibiting one steady light, has lately (1811) been erected on Cedar point, its north side. The "four cliffs," so well known to mariners, are all south of the harbour, showing sandy fronts. Scituate point, equally well known, is rocky. The Humane Society have houses on these shores for shipwrecked mariners.

*Fish.\** Bass, shad, alewives, smelts and eels seek North river; cod, and other sea fish common to all the bay, are taken just without the harbor.

*Hills.* Coleman's, with other high grounds, bring into view sea prospects on a sublime scale. All the shipping to and from Boston pass in fair view, while the opposite north shores of Marblehead and of Cape Ann are within the perspective.

The air, pure at all times, is somewhat bleak in winter, but in mid summer refreshing, and generally healthful. There have been many instances of longevity of the past and later generations. "The annual average bill of mortality may be stated at about forty. Near half of these die of consumption, one quarter of old age, and the remainder of various diseases. In a section of low lands, in the north parish, fevers annually prevail."

*North River Bridge.* It appears from colonial history, that Mr. William Barstow had kept it in repair from 1662 to 1682, for £.20 sterling under the colony, when the towns were directed to do it, and also other bridges as follows:

1682. "Ordered by the Colony Court, that Scituate pay £.10, Duxbury and Marshfield £.5 each, silver money, towards building a cart-way bridge at Barstow's bridge, † North River, twenty shillings to be taken from Duxbury and put to Monamoiet. ‡ Ordered also, that Sandwich, Barnstable, Yarmouth and Eastham pay £.5

\* 1639, December. "License or Liberty is granted to Mr. William Vassall to make an oyster bank in the North river, sixty rods in length, and across the said river, in some convenient place, near his farm there, called the "West Newland," and to appropriate it to his own use, forbidding all others to use the same, without his licence." Colony Records.—The inference seems to be, that the oyster was not common to this river.

† 1662 is not the earliest date, as it respects Barstow's bridge. This man had erected one at an earlier date at the same place, 1656.

‡ Now Chatham.

each toward Eel River bridge in Plymouth, and Plymouth, with other southern towns, to support the same, together with Jones' River bridge," (then in Plymouth, now in Kingston.)

The situation of this town, on the confines of Massachusetts, protected it in a degree from Indian invasion, though a large aboriginal population remained many years about the Pembroke Ponds. In the eventful war of 1676, nineteen houses and barns were burned by the natives in Scituate, April 18th of that year, when, it is said in our annals, "they were bravely encountered and repulsed by the inhabitants."\* The house occupied by the family of Stockbridge was, it is said, "a garrison house" in these perilous times.

*Population at various periods.*

1638, Freemen 22, townsmen 19	are 41
1643, Males from 16 to 60 years	100
1670, Freemen - - - - -	39
1684, Freemen - - - - -	58
1689, Freemen - - - - -	61

*United States' census — souls.*

1790, (including 65 of colour)	2862
heads of families, 519	
1800, - - - - -	2728
Number of houses, 421	
1810, - - - - -	2969

There are now (1815) upwards of seventy blacks.

*Roads.* The situation of this town, on the sea shore, is such as precludes it from transit travel by land. The post road from Boston to Plymouth crosses its north west corner only, a little more than two miles. The intercourse with the metropolis, however, by water, is convenient either from the harbour, Cohasset, or Hingham. It is nine miles from the harbour to the four corners in Hanover. Union bridge with a draw has, within a few

\* 1676. These persons, solders of Scituate, requested lands of the Colony Court for services, Lieut. Isaac Buck, Zachariah Damon, John Damon, Richard Prouty, John Buck, Jonathan Jackson, Thomas Clark, William Hatch, Walter Briggs, Joseph Garrett, Richard Dwelley, Benjamin Woodworth.

For the loss of Scituate in this war, see Hist. Coll. Vol. VI. series first.

years, been erected on North River, at Oakman's ferry, connecting Scituate and Marshfield.

*Mackerel Fishery.* The mackerel fishery has been pursued with great success from Scituate during a long series of years. As early as the year 1680 Robert Studson of Scituate, with Nathaniel Thomas of Marshfield, it appears, hired the "Cape Fishery" for bass and mackerel of the colony.

Subsequent to 1700 it was common for a vessel to take 800 or more barrels during the season, within Massachusetts Bay, which were worth in these early times about forty shillings, O. T. the barrel. It was common, we are told in later annals, at Boston and at Plymouth, &c. when making an outfit cargo for the Jamaica market, to floor a vessel, as it is termed, with an hundred or more barrels of Scituate mackerel. It is probable the packing out, so termed, was usually performed in Boston in all times.\*

In 1670, in Plymouth Colony, at the June court, this law passed: "Whereas we have formerly seen great inconvenience of taking mackerel at unseasonable times, whereby their increase is greatly diminished, and that it hath been proposed to the court of the Massachusetts that some course might be taken for preventing the same, and that they have lately drawn up an order about the same, this court doth enact that henceforth no mackerel shall be caught, except for spending while fresh, before the first of July annually, on penalty of the loss of the same, the one half to the informer, and the other to the colony." In 1684, on the motion of William Clark, a merchant of Plymouth, the court passed an order prohibiting the seining of mackerel in any part of the colony, when the court leased the cape fishery for bass and mackerel to Mr. Clark for seven years at *l.*30 per annum, but which he resigned, 1689.

Dr. Douglas who wrote on New England about 1750, says, of mackerel, "They set in the second week of May, lean, and seem to eat muddy; some are caught all

\* 1730. George Morton, a cooper, removed from Plymouth to Scituate, at which period that trade was rare in the latter town.

summer. There is a second setting in for autumn, fat and delicious eating. They are a north latitude fish, and are not to be found south of New England. Beginning of July for a short time, they disappear, or will not take the bait; hook mackerel, for a market, are preferable to those caught by seines, which bruise one another."

These fish, it seems, were formerly seined for the purpose of bait, a practice now disused, and all are taken by the hook.\*

They are a capricious and sportive fish. In cloudy and even wet weather they take the hook with most avidity. They are very partial to the colour of red; hence a rag of that hue is sometimes a bait. A small strip of their own flesh, taken from near the tail, is used as a bait with most success.

In early times the shores of our bays were skirted by forest trees quite to the water's edge. In the month of June, when all nature is in bloom, the volatile farina of the bloom of the forest trees then floats in the air, and occasionally settles on the smooth surface of the seas. Then it is that this playful fish, attracted by this phenomenon, leaps and bounds above the surface of the water. So again, at a later period, in July and August, winged insects, carried away by the south west winds, rest and settle on the bosom of ocean, a welcome herald, it is said, to the mackerel catcher. Such are the habits of many fishes, and hence the use of the fly as a bait by the angler of the trout streams.

Being at Plymouth, June 27, 1815, we made the following notes on the dimensions and weight of round fresh mackerel of three several sizes, in the market.

First size, length in inches	18	} weight, 2 lbs. 12 oz.
Circuit - - -	10	
Second size, length - - -	16	} weight, 1 lb. 8 oz.
Circuit - - -	8	
Third size, length - - -	14	} weight, 1 lb.
Circuit - - -	7	

\* The people of Hull, it seems, first taught the Plymouth colonists to take them at Cape Cod, by moon light. See Hist. Coll. Vol. VI. p. 127, 1st series.

Those that succeed in August are not so large, but, as Dr. Douglas justly remarks, "much better and fatter."

A mackerel fishery existed in former days at Plymouth. There were perhaps twelve small schooners thus employed in autumn, taking fifty barrels a week each, in the bay, about the year 1754. The people of Rhode Island and Connecticut were largely concerned in this fishery formerly, it being very common to see twenty or more small sloops from this section of New England, occasionally taking shelter under Plymouth beach in stormy periods. But the places where these fish are now taken are chiefly George's Bank, Nantucket Shoals, and Block Island Channel.

In the year 1770, we are told there were upwards of thirty sail of vessels, in this branch of the fisheries from Scituate; but not so many since 1783 to 1812. War, the scourge of national prosperity, destroys or suspends all exterior fisheries. We hope and trust a state of peace will revive and prosper them.

A series of essays on commerce appeared in a Boston newspaper about the year 1784. One of them was devoted in part to the fisheries, in which the writer,\* with felicity of expression, eulogized the mackerel fishery, saying "that it was of more value to Massachusetts than would be the pearl fisheries of Ceylon."

The mode of taking these fish is perhaps well known to be while the vessel is under quick way, and the helm is secured, when, doubtless, all are engaged at the long veered lines, of which it is said one man will attend three, and it may be more.

The aboriginal name for this fish, *wawwunnekeseag*, a plural term, signifies "fatness;" but that species of fat peculiar to the belly, a very descriptive and appropriate name, its continued roundness even to the tail being a very striking feature.

*Ecclesiastical History.* The Rev. John Lothrop, the first pastor of Scituate, arrived at Boston, September 18, 1634, and came to Scituate the 27th of the same month.

\* Probably James Swan, Esq. a member of the General Court for Dorchester.

Certain members of the church of Plymouth, among others, Anthony Annable, Henry Cobb, George Kenrick, George Lewis, &c. were dismissed November 23, 1634, "in case they joined in a body at Scituate," which they did January 18, following.

*Succession of pastors, in the First, North, or Lower Society.*

Rev. John Lothrop, Jan. 18, 1635, removed 1639, died at Barnstable, 1653.

Charles Chauncy, settled 1641, removed 1654, died at Cambridge, 1672.

Nicolas Baker, died 1678, aged 68, at Scituate.

— Cushing

Nath. Pitcher, ordained Sept. 1707, died 1723, Sept. 27.

Shearjashub Bourne, ordained Dec. 1724, dismissed 1761, August 6th.

Ebenezer Grosvenor, ordained April, 1763, dismissed April, 1780.

Ebenezer Dawes, ordained Nov. 1787, died Sept. 29, 1791.

Nehemiah Thomas, ordained Nov. 1792.

The north society has had three edifices for publick worship, erected in as many different places. When Mr. Lothrop went to Barnstable, there remained but about seven or eight male members of this church.

*Biographical notes.* An history and character at large both of Mr. Lathrop and of President Chauncy is extant in the New England Biographical Dictionary by Dr. Eliot, and in the Historical Collections, the tenth volume, series first, by Dr. Chauncy.

Mr. Lothrop went to Barnstable with the greatest part of his church about 1639, and settled that town. Mr. Chauncy was elected President of Harvard College.

Mr. Neal, in his history of New England, speaks of a Mr. Saxton, as a minister of Scituate, who returned to England. It is probable such a person, as well as others, did occasionally officiate in periods of vacancy.

Mr Dunster, the first president of the college, retired to Scituate, 1654, where he died, 1657, and, it is said, officiated in the ministry there. His remains were deposited at Cambridge.

It is also said that a Mr. Black, or Blackman, preached in the first society after the departure of Mr. Lothrop, about 1640; whether settled or not is uncertain.\*

Mr. Nicholas Baker probably came in to Plymouth Colony from Hingham or Hull. He left a widow with a number of children, and a large estate lying chiefly in Massachusetts Colony, in describing which these notices occur, "Allerton's hill, Strawberry hill, Sagamore hill, and Pe-tuck's Island, all in Hull." He was doubtless one of the first and principal proprietors of that ancient town, of which an accurate history should be written. In 1642, it appears he was one of several of Hingham, who applied for lands at Secuncke (Rehoboth); but it seems he did not go there. Samuel, Nathaniel, and Nicholas were his sons, and Grace his widow.

Mr. Pitcher graduated at Harvard College, 1703. We are without materials for any further account of this gentleman. We have been told, that he was a relation of the family of Cushing.

Mr. Bourne graduated at Harvard College, 1720. It appears from a contemporary diary, that his health became impaired by paralytic affections about 1755. His wife was Abigail, a daughter of the Rev. Roland Cotton of Sandwich.

Mr. Grosvenor was born at Pomfret, (Conn.) where his father kept a well known tavern. He was a graduate of Yale College, 1759. After being the pastor of Scituate first church near seventeen years, says the Rev. Mr. Whitney, in his history of Worcester county, he removed to Harvard, June, 1782, where he died in the ministry, May 28, 1788, aged 49 years.

Mr. Dawes was born at Bidgewater, and graduated at Harvard College, 1785; a very amiable character, whose death was a subject of tender and universal regret.

\* Adam Blackman, a minister, came over early, but he settled at Guildford, and Stratford, Connecticut. — Eliot's Biography.

Mr. Thomas, who yet survives in this pastorate, was a graduate of Harvard College, 1789, born at Marshfield. To his civility we are indebted for some of the dates and facts here detailed.

As it respects precinct affairs, it may be subjoined, that in the year 1661, Mr. Hatherly, whose name we hope will, at some future day, become that of some town in Plymouth county, sold his house and homestead there, which he bought of Mr. Chauncy, to the first precinct, for the use of the pastorate in perpetuity.

*Second, or South, or Upper Society.*

An examination of the colony records clearly shows, that a second church or society was in existence as early as 1658, and probably before that date. In the year 1678 the colony court ordered an assessment of an *l.*100 to build a new meeting house, and then prescribed the limits of the second precinct. It seems to have excited and brought into action all those animosities which generally attend the formation of new parishes; but they appear by the records to have been settled and harmonized in 1680, some of the first belonging to the second, and others of the latter to the former. Of this second church Mr. William Wetherell, who appears in Plymouth Colony, and resident on the Duxbury shore, as early as 1639, was the first pastor.

*Succession of pastors, Second Society.*

Rev. William Wetherell, Sept. 1645, died 9 April 1684.

Thomas Mighill, 15 Oct. 1684, died 26 Aug. 1689.

Deodat Lawson, Nov. 1694, dismissed Sept. 1698.

Nathaniel Eelles, ordained June 14, 1704, died Aug. 25, 1750.

Jonathan Dorby, ordained Nov. 13, 1751, died April 22, 1754.

David Barnes, D. D. ordained Dec. 4, 1754, died April 27, 1811.

Samuel Deane (colleague) ordained Feb. 14, 1810.

“The second society has had four edifices for publick worship, erected in three different places.”

Rev. John Cotton, who was a minister of Yarmouth, preached occasionally to the upper society in Scituate about 1690, perhaps between Mighill and Lawson.

“Although there were two churches in Scituate, there were not two incorporated societies, it seems, until Nov. 29th, 1679, when the boundaries of the second precinct were fixed by the Colony Court, the mill brook, with some subsequent exceptions in 1680, being the separating line. The bounds of the north precinct remain unaltered. But in 1727, the southerly part of the south or second precinct became the incorporated town of Hanover. In 1773, a tract of two miles square, on the S. E. side of North River, was assigned, according to a petition of its inhabitants, by mutual consent of the south precinct, to the west precinct in Marshfield,” and constitutes, what in popular phrase is called in Marshfield, “the two miles.” “With these exceptions, the south precinct continues as originally bounded, 1680.”

*Biographical Notes.* Mr. Whetherell, it is stated, was a member of the church of Duxbury before his settlement. His name often occurs in the colony records, having early grants on the north side the bay, about North River. It is stated that he had previously resided at Cambridge and Charlestown. The name, we believe, continues in Scituate, and Wetherell was also among the very early names in Taunton, about 1648.

Mr. Thomas Mighill, a minister, it appears, graduated at Harvard College, 1663, and is probably the minister of Scituate. In his will he names S. Sewall and Isaac Addington of Boston, and John Wells, sen. of Roxbury, (his cousin) as his overseers. He appears to have been concerned in trade, for this occurs in his inventory, “a quarter of a sloop, then estimated at *l.*15 the quarter at Scituate.” The name of Mighill occurs again in Plymouth county about 1710, when a person of that name made very large purchases of lands about Hanover and Abington, and who erected what were called “Drink-water iron works” thereabout.

Mr. Lawson. It appears that he left his people and refused to return, and was dismissed by a council of elders which met at Weymouth, Sept. 28, 1698.

Mr. Eelles graduated at Harvard College, 1699. A contemporary diarist, noticing his death, remarks, "1750, Aug. 25, Rev. Nathaniel Eelles died, aged about 73, suddenly, at Scituate, a minister much improved in councils, laborious in his ministry, &c." He was confessedly a leading divine in this part of the Lord's vineyard, giving counsel by his understanding, during his long and useful ministry, being always in requisition at ordinations, councils, &c. and generally presiding. We should conclude that he was a man of solid judgment, of intimate acquaintance with the usages of the churches, and great knowledge of human nature. His respectable relict survived until 1754; his son Nathaniel, who graduated at Harvard College, 1728, was a minister of Stonington, Conn. and Edward, a graduate of the same college, 1733, was also a minister of Middletown, Conn. Descendants of the minister of Scituate continue in Hanover, Mass. and in Connecticut.

Mr. Darby, "a great loss," says the diarist, died at "Hingham, and was buried at Scituate." He graduated at Harvard College, 1735, and in the catalogue the name is spelt *Dorby*, and is so written at Scituate.

The Rev. Dr. Barnes was born, we believe, at Marlborough, in Middlesex, and graduated at Harvard College, 1752, settled in Scituate, as we have stated, where he died 1811, aged 81 years.

A biographical notice of this respected and beloved minister appeared in the *Columbian Centinel*, May 15, and is annexed to a late edition of his posthumous sermons. We shall not take the liberty to extract at large from this very excellent and characteristic sketch, but recommend it to our readers as a just tribute to the memory of an eminent divine, "who inculcated no lessons which he did not practise, and who in meekness may be compared to Moses." We add that he was a practical agriculturalist, one of the best, perhaps, in his vicinage. The late Hon. David L. Barnes, District Judge of Rhode Island, was his only son.

Mr. Deane, his colleague and successor in the pastorate, is a graduate of Brown University, and is of Rayn-

ham. To his politeness we are indebted for many facts and dates, particularly in the church and precinct notes.

“The religious character of the people, it is remarked, has been sober, modest and rational in general, not corrupted by metaphysical subtleties, nor distracted by sectarian zeal. Hospitality, charity and sociability, are characteristics of the state of society.”

It may be here subjoined that the Rev. Lemuel Briant, who died at Hingham, 1754, and who had been a minister of Braintree, lies buried at Scituate, probably his native place.

#### *Saint Andrew's Church.*

Of Saint Andrew's Church in Scituate, the Rev. Addington Davenport, who graduated at Harvard College, 1719, was the first rector. At a subsequent period he removed to Boston, where he was assistant at King's Chapel, and rector of Trinity Church. In the year 1743, Mr. Davenport gave his estate in Scituate, being an house with several acres of land, to “The Society for propagating the Gospel in foreign parts, in trust toward the support of the ministers of St. Andrew's church in Scituate, in perpetuity,” on which occasion he reverts to his having been “the first rector.”

#### *Succession of Rectors.*

Rev. Addington Davenport,  
 ——— Thompson,  
 William W. Wheeler,  
 Joab Goldsmith Cooper.

Rev. Mr. Wheeler, born, we believe, in Middlesex, graduated at Harvard College, 1755, and succeeded the Rev. Mr. Thompson, whose daughter he married, and who died at Scituate.

St. Andrew's church in Scituate has, within a few years, been taken down, and another edifice, of larger dimensions, erected in Hanover, bearing the same name, near the post road, and in which the Rev. Joab Goldsmith Cooper was the late rector. He left his place in April, 1816. A small church in Marshfield, which may date in 1745, has ever been connected with St. Andrew's, the rector officiating there one sabbath in four. Another

church in Taunton, was in the same way connected with St. Andrew's, and the rector officiated there one sabbath in four.

*Notes on the first freemen and townsmen of Scituate.*

It is probable, from the testimony of the colony records as well as other authorities, that a considerable number of the first planters, though not all, of this ancient town, came from Kent, a county of England, situate on the south bank of the Thames. Several of them appear to have been of Tenterden, and its vicinity in that shire, while their first pastor, Mr. Lothrop, had been a minister, we believe, of Egerton in Kent, previous to his removal to London. A collection of houses, south side the harbour, the first planters named "Kent Street."

This \* mark, affixed to the subjoined names, denotes such as went to Barnstable. The date denotes the period of being made freemen, but not of their arrival in the country.

*First Freemen from 1633 to 1649.*

1633 Mr. William Gilson	1637 *Samuel Hinckley
— *Anthony Annable	— John Lewis
— Humphrey Turner	1638 Richard Sillis
— William Hatch	— *Edward Fitzrandle
— *Henry Cobb	1639 *William Caseley
— Samuel House	— *Robert Linnet
— *Isaac Robinson	— John Williams
1634 *Mr. James Cudworth	— *Mr. Thomas Dimmack
— *Samtel Fuller	— John Twisden
— *John Cooper	— Thomas Chambers
— *Henry Rowley	— John Hewes
1635 Mr. Timothy Hatherly	1640 Mr. Charles Chauncy
— George Kenrick	— *William Parker
1636 Edward Foster	— Walter Woodworth
— *George Lewis	1641 Edward Eddenden
— *Bernard Lombard	1645 Thomas Clap
1637 *Mr. John Lothrop	1647 Edward Jenkins
— *Henry Bourne	1648 Isaac Stedman
— Mr. Thomas Besbedge	1649 *John Allen

*Note.* Mr. Cudworth staid at Barnstable a very short time, and soon returned again to Scituate. Mr. Twisden and some others went to Georgiana, in Maine; Mr. Kenrick to Rehoboth in 1645; Mr. House, a ship car-

penter, to Cambridge. Mr. Fitzrandle went out of the colony, 1649. Messrs. Annable, Cobb, Kenrick, G. Lewis, Hewes, and several others, first abode at Plymouth.

Besides this respectable list of names, there were a large number equally so, who were content, it seems, with taking the "oath of fidelity" only; some of whom, however, soon became freemen, and others not so. "The following persons took the oath of fidelity at Scituate, February 1, 1638." This \* mark denotes such as went to Barnstable.

Mr. William Vassall  
 \*Henry Ewell  
 \*William Crocker  
 \*Robert Shelley  
 John Crocker  
 Joseph Coleman  
 Nicholas Wade  
 George Willard  
 Thomas Hyland  
 Thomas Pinchin

Thomas Prior  
 \*Isaac Welles  
 Wm. Holmes, sen.  
 Henry Merick  
 Thomas Chittenden  
 William Perry  
 \*Robert Linnett  
 Joseph Checkett  
 John Stockbridge  
 \*Edward Casely

But as those who are conversant with Scituate, will not find, even in this copious list, all their ancient names, and as it is the parent town of many others by successive emigrations, we add these, some of whom were as early, and others rather later than the above dates, say from 1633 to 1657 and 1668.

1633 Nath. Tilden and sons  
 Thomas Bird  
 Daniel Standlake  
 Samuel Jackson  
 William Wills  
 George Moore  
 Robert Studson  
 Serjt. John Bryant  
 Hercules Hills  
 Lieut. James Torry, Town  
 Clerk

Thomas Weyborne  
 Joseph Wermall  
 — Beamont  
 Mr. Thomas King  
 John Vassall  
 John Turner, sen. and  
 sons  
 James Cushman  
 Resolved White  
 George Russell  
 Stephen Vinall

John Vinall	1657	John Palmer, sen. and sons
Abraham Preble		Thomas Oldham
Thomas Lapham		Nathaniel Rawlins
Rodolphus Elmes		George Pidcoke
Jeremiah Hatch		Daniel Hickee
Henry Mason		John Magoon
Isaack Buck, 2d. Town Clerk		Thomas Ingham
Walter Briggs		Jonas Pickles
Humphrey Johnson		Samuel Utley
William Barstow		John Durand
John Hollet		Robert Whetcombe
William Brooks		Abraham Sutliffe
Gilbert Brooks		John Whiston
Richard Curtis		John Winter
William Curtis		John Cowin
Walter Hatch	1662	John Otis
William Peakes		John Cushing
John Sutton	1668	Charles Stockbridge
John Hanmore		Israel Cudworth
Ephraim Kempton		John James
Matthew Gannett		Experience Lichfield
Peter Collamore		Edward Wanton
Michael Pierce		William Ticknor
William Randall		

*Brief Biographical Sketches.*

Mr. Timothy Hatherly, one of the merchant adventurers, arrived at Plymouth in the Ann, 1623, where he soon suffered a loss by fire, which induced his return to England. He came back, however, in 1632, and arrived at Boston, whence he repaired to Scituate, of which town he must be considered, as we have suggested, the father and principal founder. He was successively an assistant of Plymouth Colony, 1636, treasurer, 1639, a commissioner of the United Colonies, and, from all concurrent testimony, a very useful publick and private character. He died 1666, leaving no children to bear up his respectable name. He appears, to have married Lydia, the widow of Mr. Nathaniel Tilden, who died in 1641; for

all Mr. Tilden's children, a large number, are noticed and considered by him with truly paternal care. His principal estate was situated near what was thus early called, "The old herring wear." There is a place in England called Hatherly, in Devonshire.

Nathaniel Tilden, as we have noticed, died in 1641. This gentleman held an estate, it seems, at Tenterden in Kent, (England.) Among the items of his personal estate at Scituate were "ten stocks or swarms of bees valued at ten pounds." This is the earliest and only notice of bees in the colony records. We deem it worthy of particular notice. We see one deed from Henry Merritt to Mr. Tilden, dated 1628, in which both are called of Scituate, and conveys improvements there, which it seems had been made by Thomas Bird. This does not appear a mistake of figures, and stands alone as much the earliest date in Scituate.\* Mr. Bird, we believe, was one of Mr. Hatherly's men. This plantation, therefore, was early selected by the merchant adventurers, as appears from all testimony. We have noticed a Joseph Tilden among the adventurers in England in 1626; probably the common ancestor. Thomas Tilden arrived at Plymouth in the Ann, 1623, probably a son of Nathaniel. He settled in Marshfield.

Joseph Tilden, eldest son of Nathaniel, was a very useful man in Scituate early annals. He died 1670. There were several brothers; two, and perhaps more, settled in Marshfield, where it is (1815) a very common name.

Mr. William Gilson is on the earliest list of freemen, 1633, and then an assistant. He died in 1639, at Scituate, without issue, Frances, his wife, surviving. He brought over two of his sister's children of the name of Damon, his heirs, which name continues in the place.

Daniel Standlake, who died 1638, and Thomas Prior. In 1639, are among the earliest deaths in this town. Each name remained.

Humphrey Turner. This respectable man, one of the first committee for the disposal of lands, and by profes-

\* Colony Records, Vol. I.

sion a tanner, we trace also as an early deputy to the colony court, &c. He died about 1673, leaving a numerous descent, John being the eldest son. Beside those in Scituate and various places of this lineage, those also, who for several generations have taught the accomplishment of dancing in the metropolis, are of the same stock.\* "1681. Joseph Turner for having been an ensign in the Narragansett fight was excused from ordinary training by the colony court."

Anthony Annable came to Plymouth in the *Fortune*, 1621, where he resided with his family, until the settlement of Scituate, where he settled, and whence he removed to Barnstable, where he died, 1673. He was a leading man in both places, and an exemplary member of the church. This name is on the catalogue of Harvard College in early times.

Edward Foster, another of the fathers of Scituate, is entitled to respectful memorial. He died in 1643, a great loss to the town and colony; Lettice, his wife, surviving with an only son, Timothy, who emigrated to Massachusetts. This name continues in Scituate.

William Hatch, sen. was frequently in civil office. He did in 1652, and is then called "sen. and elder." Hence, we conclude, he was an elder of the church. This name is numerous in the old colony.

James Torry is not named among the early freemen, and probably came in from Weymouth, and we conclude was the second town clerk. He was the son in law of Mr. Hatch, the elder.

John Cooper was among those who went to Barnstable, and who, at his death, gave one third of his large estate to the church there. He names Mrs. Alice Bradford of Plymouth as his sister. A marsh island in Scituate continues his respectable name.

Hercules Hills of Scituate served in the Indian wars, about 1644; soon after which he returned to England, where we trace him in 1666, at Rochester in Kent, at which date he sold his Scituate plantation to Edward

\* The men of Kent, it seems, have been royally complimented for their politeness in former ages, in the annals of England.

Goodwin of Boston, Mass. a shipwright, who was of Chatham in Kent. Our object in these minute details is to illustrate our early history. We believe the art of shipbuilding so early established at North River and Boston may be traced to the dock yards of Chatham on the Medway. No liberal reader, therefore, no true New Englandman, we trust, will view with indifference these our early annals, and unwisely say, "it is all barren!" when so much fruit has been produced.

Mr William Vassall,\* one of the assistants and planters of Massachusetts, emigrated thence, it seems, to Scituate in Plymouth Colony, as early as February 1, 1638, where he continued on his extensive plantation, which he called the "West Newland," until about 1650, when, having acquired great estates in the West Indies, he went there, and died in Barbadoes, 1655. His place of residence there was in St. Michael's parish in that island. As he was of the church of England, and adhered to its ceremonies, we do not meet with him in civil office; but the immediate government of Plymouth Colony evidently held him in just and deserved estimation, and on emergent occasions his worthy name occurs, as of the council of war. He was clearly a publick-spirited man, liberal in his opinions and views, though somewhat restless, and we should conclude the wealthiest person at that period in Plymouth Colony, even before the acquirement of the West India estates. Two of his daughters, Judith and Frances, married at Scituate and Marshfield; the former in 1640, to Resolved White, an elder brother of Peregrine, and the latter, in 1646, to James Adams, a son of John Adams, one of the Plymouth planters, who came over in the Fortune, 1621, and died in 1633. The son James, died at sea 1651, on board the James of London.

John Vassall, named in this history, was, we conclude, a son of William.

\* Mr. Vassall came over, it appears, to Massachusetts very early, returned soon to England, and came back again to Boston, 1634. Mr. Hubbard, in his history, is complimentary and severe on Mr. Vassall. See Hubbard's History, and the unpublished manuscript of Gov. Winthrop.

Michael Pierce was not one of the earliest settlers, but he merits particular notice. We have seen his impressive and affecting will, made under peculiar circumstances, "going forth in defence of the country," and in which service, while commanding a party of fifty English and twenty friendly natives, he was slain, March, 1676. See our annals. Also a letter from the Reverend Mr. Noah Newman of Rehoboth to the Rev. Mr. Cotton of Plymouth, now in the hands of Hayward Pierce, Esq. of Scituate, his respectable descendant.

John Stockbridge was the ancestor of Dr. Charles Stockbridge, the father and son; both eminent as physicians, and the latter also in scientific musick. Their family seat was, as we have suggested, a garrison house in early days. This part of the mansion, we are told, has been carefully preserved.

Robert Studson was always in requisition in military service, as a "cornet of the troopers," and on prudential committees throughout his long and useful life. He was one of the agents for running the colony line in 1662, and was living 1675.

Samuel Clap was, we are told, the great ancestor of Thomas Clap, a president of Yale College, and of Thomas Clap, a minister of Taunton and subsequent judge of the pleas in Plymouth county. The late Samuel Clap, Esq. many years treasurer of the town of Boston, was, we believe, of the same lineage.

Edward and Michael Wanton, shipwrights, were of Scituate about 1670, perhaps before. The former went to Rhode Island, and, it is said, is the common ancestor of several governours of that state.

Rev. Charles Chauncy. We have referred the reader to other authorities for memoirs of this illustrious man; yet we shall subjoin a few notes, trusting they will be acceptable to many readers.

Something has been said of his sufferings, while at Scituate. The situation of first colonists is ever that of privation. Whatever adversities, therefore, were experienced, and they were great and trying to the fortitude of man, necessarily grew out of the state of the first colonists. Men of letters would feel these perhaps with

more acuteness than others ; but all felt and experienced enough. That Mr. C. was much respected, cherished and beloved by the people of the church of Plymouth where he first resided awhile, is abundantly evident, by their wishing him to remain there, although differing from him in some particulars of church practice. When he removed to Scituate, it appears, that he did not unite all the church there. Mr. Vassall, a gentleman of influence and of different views, was, it seems, (by their records,) the leader of an opposition, which excited much inquietude both to the church and to the government of the colony, (about 1643) and finally issued in the origin of a second church in that ancient town. This summary is sufficient, and it is, we believe, correct. Here therefore is another source of sufferings developed. The town at that period was not competent to more than one religious society ; when therefore they became so soon divided, they of course became weakened. The church of Plymouth, with the colony court, interfered, and were instrumental in a subsequent reconciliation of these animosities.

We shall subjoin, for the gratification of the curious, a schedule of Mr. Chauncy's worldly riches, recorded at his request in 1649, not only as an evidence that he was comparatively a wealthy man, but as an exemplar of the progress of the settlement.

1. The house of Mr. Hatherly, bought of Mr. Vassall, with the enlargements, a new building, and barn, and other out houses.

2. All the ground about it, being six acres.

3. An enclosed stony field, near the marsh.

4. An orchard behind the house.

5. The barn close, compassing the ground.

6. 20 acres upland, ten of it enclosed, called the Newfield.

7. 12 acres Conihassett marsh.

8. 20 acres at Hoop-pole island, with undivided lands among Conihassett purchasers.

In the average chances of human affairs it falls to the lot of but few men in any walk, and at any time, to pos-

sess so goodly a share of the things of this world. Two of Mr. C.'s sons, twins, Nathaniel and Elnathan, were born to him at Plymouth, before his removal to Scituate. It is very evident he had many warm friends in both places, while we hope and trust his opposers in Scituate were not his enemies. There were, however, sharp re-creminations on subjects upon which men in subsequent periods have agreed to differ.

Elder Henry Cobb probably came to Plymouth, with others, as early as 1629, where he resided with his family, and where his two eldest sons were born, until the settlement of Scituate, when he removed there, and thence to Barnstable, where he died 1679, leaving seven sons and four daughters. The promise to Abraham has been fulfilled in this man; his posterity are as numerous, figuratively, as the sands of the sea shore, that is, they cannot be numbered. Patience, his wife, died in Barnstable, 1648. His second wife was Sarah, a daughter of Samuel Hinckley, and sister of the governour. Gershom, his son, settled in Middleborough, and died there, 1675. John, the eldest, returned to Plymouth (where he was born) about 1660; others remained at Cape Cod, and one or more settled in Taunton; but there was also an Edward Cobb in Taunton in 1657, who, we conclude, was not of this lineage. The elder was often a deputy to the court, and always on prudential committees, civil and military, in Barnstable early annals.

Abraham Preble was in Scituate as early as 1643, a son in law of Mr. Tilden. He probably went to Maine (Georgiana) soon after this date, with others. In Alden's epitaphs we have noticed an Abraham Preble in York, about 1700. The Scituate man is doubtless the common ancestor of this very respectable family.

Samuel Hinckley, father of the governour, died at Barnstable, 1662. Thomas the son, must have been born in Plymouth or Scituate.

William Wills. When the removal took place to Barnstable, there was a very general alienation of estates, about 1642. This man, as well as others,\* made large

\* Walter Briggs and Thomas Robinson held large landed estates in Scituate.

purchases in Scituate, and must have been a person of some consideration in his day. While tracing old colony history, some towns seem to form a chain of indissoluble and intimate connexion of families and kindred in the following progression: Scituate, Barnstable, Marshfield, Falmouth, Rochester, and Abington, in part, as we shall hope to make appear in the history of all these towns respectively, with the exception of Falmouth, already given.

George Lewis, clothier, resided at Plymouth, Scituate, and Barnstable. It is pleasing to remark a wise and judicious balance of the useful trades among the first colonists; for without them the city cannot be built, nor the plantation abide. Mr. Lewis is the common ancestor, doubtless, of many families on the cape, and in Connecticut.

Henry Bourne. There were three of this name among the Plymouth planters; Thomas, at Marshfield, Richard, at Sandwich, and the subject of this article went to Barnstable. The descendants are in all these places, in Rhode Island, and elsewhere. All of them came early, and resided first at Plymouth.

The respectable names of Otis and of Cushing first appear in Scituate, about 1662, in the persons of John Otis and John Cushing, who both came in from Hingham. Mr. Otis died about 1684, leaving several sons and daughters. The eldest son John became a freeman, 1689, and settled in Barnstable, the common ancestor of civilians, statesmen, and orators of celebrity; also of Mrs. Warren, a lady of literary fame. Descendants of the other sons are in Scituate and many other places.

Mr. Cushing was a selectman in 1676, a deputy to the court, and in the latter days of the colony, about 1690, an assistant. His son, and grandson have been judges of the supreme court of this state, and the latter of the United States.\* Matthew Cushing of Hingham, it is said, was the common ancestor of this family, from whom also the late Hon. Nathan Cushing was probably collaterally descended.

\* The late Hon. William Cushing.

It would exceed the reasonable limits of an article for even the Historical Collections further to pursue these details. Many yet remain unnoticed, who well deserve it, as first colonists, and in other respects. But tradition is generally faithful on this head, while the town records (which we have never seen) speak for themselves. In the second volume of the Collections, page 48, is a list of the merchant adventurers. Some of these names occur in various parts of Plymouth Colony very early. Thus Kean, Bass, Mote, Colson, Pointing at Scituate, Knowles at Plymouth, 1640, &c. &c. These persons, or their immediate descendants, doubtless came over. When a new country is first colonized, those trades which deal in furs, are among the earliest adventurers. We have traced some of this profession among the colonists to their shops in Bermondsey Street, Southwark, London. Such was Mr. Robert Hicks, merchant and feltman of Plymouth. Another class of men were the botanists of the old school. In "Pulteney's Progress of Botany" among the names enumerated as early botanists is that of "Hanbury." This also is an early name in Plymouth. Mr. Shirley, in his letter, speaks with affection of "his kinsman," in the care of Gov. Bradford. We cannot trace this kinsman with certainty, but only conjecture.

*Saw-mill regulations of the year 1656. (An extract from the Colony Records.)*

"At a full town meeting of the town of Scituate, Nov. 10, 1656, free liberty was this day granted to any man or men of the town to set up a saw-mill upon the third herring brook, as near the North River as conveniently it may be, on these conditions, viz. That in case any of the townsmen do bring any timber into the mill to be sawed, the owners of the mill shall saw it, whether it be for boards or plank, before they saw any of their own timber, and they are to have the one half for sawing of the other half."

"And in case any man of the town, that doth not bring any timber to the mill to be sawed, shall want any

boards for his own particular use, the owner of the mill shall sell him boards for his own use, so many as he shall need, for the country pay, at three shillings and six pence an hundred inch sawn; but in case the men of the town do not supply the mill with timber to keep it at work, the owners of the mill shall have liberty to make use of any timber upon the common to saw for their benefit. The said saw mill to be built within three months from this date; otherwise this order to be void."

JAMES TORREY, *Town Clerk.*

TOPOGRAPHY AND HISTORY OF ROCHESTER, MASS.  
1815.

**ROCHESTER**, a maritime town of the county of Plymouth, is situated in latitude  $41^{\circ} 42'$  N. longitude  $70^{\circ} 40'$  W. from Greenwich. It is bounded south on Buzard's Bay eight miles,\* west on Fair Haven and Free-town twelve miles, north on Middleboro' eight miles, and east on Wareham four or five miles, distant from Plymouth twenty miles, S. W. from New Bedford twelve, E. and from Boston fifty two miles, S. S. E. It is an original corporation of the Old Colony, June 4, 1686, and contains the Seipican and Mattapoiset of the aborigines. Irregular in outline, it may be an area of near eight miles square, or an excess of it.

*Topography.* The original growth was walnut, oak, birch, white, and pitch pine. In this respect, and of course as to its soil, it comes under two natural divisions: the west, the wider section, moist, swampy, and somewhat rocky, affording the hard wood growth; the east, a lighter and sandy soil, exhibits the resinous trees. Such, too, are its civil divisions: the latter, where the early settlements were made, being the first precinct, is the Seipican, from a stream within it, and which in early times gave name to the township; the former, Mattapoiset, more modern as to settlement, now rivals the parent village in some points of view, hereafter to be noticed.

\* The first grant gave it eight miles on the shore.

In passing through this town on the main road from Plymouth to New Bedford, the traveller sees nothing that indicates a maritime situation, the usual route being from two to six and more miles from the shore. There are, however, deviating branches from this road which occasionally present a prospect of the sea; such is that which leads to Seipican, or Rochester harbour, and another in continuation through the second precinct to Fair Haven. These deviating roads are said to be, in some parts of their course, rough. There is a cross post road from New Bedford to Sandwich through the town, in another direction.

The greater and more valuable portion of the remaining woodlands are, it is said, in the western section of the town, though it may be subjoined that pine groves are yet a feature of its north-east section.

Agriculture was doubtless the principal concern of the first planters of this place, and yet continues to be that of many of their descendants. The best arable lands are said to be a tract in the vicinage of Monchauset, in the central part of the town, contiguous to the meeting-house.\* Rye is cultivated more than any other grain, and with success, the soil being evidently best adapted to it; yet there may be many places in a whole township which are not so. Remarks of this nature should be received in a qualified sense, with reference to what may happen to be the peculiarities of situation and of aspect.

*Harbours.* Seipican, or Rochester harbour, setting up from the south more than two miles, in the centre of its shore line, is formed by Great Neck on the east, and Charles' Neck on the west, expanding to more than a mile in width. There may be three wharves here, which afford nine feet of water in common tides, but at the extremity of the necks there is sufficient for vessels of burthen.† Those of 200 and more tons are built at

\* Equally applicable, perhaps, and it may be in a superior degree, in some respects, to some farms at Mattapoiset.

† In June, 1814, the British gun-brig, Nimrod, came to off one of these points, Great Neck, and a number of barges from her, proceeded against Wareham, seated further up the bay. She was of a large class, carrying, we believe, 20 guns. The bay at large affords a depth of water of several fathoms.

the ship yards of this harbour. A ship of 230 tons loaded and departed from the lower wharf with timber. This is the ancient suburb, where there is a number of houses, also a meeting house, appendant to the first church. There is also, we are told, a wharf landing at Great Neck. The situation of this harbour is the best in the place as to shelter. The south-east, south, and south-west are the sea winds here. Their force is broken by the chain of the Elizabeth islands, and the projecting points. Wood's Hole may be four leagues distant in a south direction. Nashaun island the same.

Mattapoiset harbour is a more exposed and far less capacious haven on the south west extreme of the shore. Being further down the bay, a greater depth of water is attained. It is at the outlet of a small stream of the same name, which traverses the whole western line of the town, it may be nine miles, in a south direction, to mingle with tide waters at this place; alewives in their season seek it, for the sake of its fountain, Senepetuit pond. At this harbour there is an increasing village of perhaps forty houses, three or four wharves, a rope walk, and ship yards, where, in 1811, it is said, upwards of 3000 tons of shipping were constructed. Five vessels were ship rigged, and of the burden of 300 and more tons. The same business is now, with the return of the blessings, and arts and employments of peace, revived. Four or five ships are now building here for Nantucket. The proximity of this village to Fair Haven and New Bedford identifies it, as it were, with the maritime enterprises of those places. There may be perhaps twelve or more feet of water at this harbour. The shores in this vicinity are rocky, and the tides in the bay rise about six feet.

A coasting trade to Nantucket, Newport, New York, and places south of it, exists from this town. It is annexed to New Bedford in the revenue collection district, with Wareham. The whaling business was partially pursued from it before 1775, but not then to distant regions; and it has also, before the late war, had its freighting ships.

*Islands.* There are two large enough to have names, Bird and Ram Island, both very small, the former alone of size sufficient to admit of cultivation. It is situated at the mouth of Seipican-harbour, and the other within it. Some small islands lie near the Matapoiset shore and inlet.

*Ponds.* Senepetuit, on the north west corner of the town, is four miles in circumference. A brook, running from it, N. W. near a mile, connects it with the east Quittaquas pond; a very large pond, partly in this town, but chiefly in Middleborough. Iron ore, it is said, exists in this vicinity. Here is situated another village and a meeting house, common to a precinct formed from several border towns.

The pond we have just now noticed is reputed to receive alewives from an inlet and outlet respectively from Buzzard's Bay side, and also from the very circuitous tributaries to Taunton river. Let the reader trace this on the map, and be amused by the research.

Merry's Pond,\* so called, without any outlet, a round pond, a mile in diameter, of shallow waters, in an open space, near to the main road, has an entire margin of remarkably white sand, which, contrasted with the adjacent verdure, the rural hamlets, and a smooth hill, beyond it in the distance, will detain the traveller a few moments. It is, we think, one of those resting places, which, though it may be often seen, pleases still, and is recollected to the journey's end with the same emotions. Snow's pond and Little Long pond, are in the N. W. section of the town, and all contain fish.

*Brooks.* Seipican brook, arising from small sources, called there "black water," on the confines of Middleborough, is formed by two or more branches, which, running southerly, seem to unite in the eastern section of the town, when, turning easterly, it meets tide waters in the vicinity of great neck, not far from Wareham west boundary. From this little stream, of few miles length, the plantation, or proprietary in early annals, took

\* A Mr. Merry, it is said, formerly lived in the vicinity of this pond.

its name. Mattapoiset brook, perhaps of greater volume of water, meandering along low swampy grounds, parallel to Fair Haven line, has already been noticed. There may be some other small brooks and ponds, but not of magnitude sufficient to be described.

*Hills.* Great hill, or Great Neck hill, apparently a smooth pasture hill, is situated not far from the shore, on the great neck. It must, we think, present an uninterrupted view of the back shore of Sandwich and Falmouth, together with the pleasant bay of Manomet, five or six miles over, formed by the approach of this neck to within three miles of that of Wenaumet neck, in Sandwich. It is a sequestered bay, always near to, yet separate from, that of Massachusetts or Cape Cod bay, by the short distance of nine miles. We have noticed this hill as a conspicuous and distinct object, when at Wood's hole. Quittiquash hills are in the north part of the town, near the pond and brook of the same name.

*Mills and Manufactures.* Besides a number of grist mills, there are fourteen saw mills in this town, with two forges, one of which has a trip hammer, and one furnace.

It must be understood that many of these mills are intermittent. Several are suspended in the summer to prevent the flowing of meadows, while others may not, at that period of the year, have a supply of water.

The business of making marine salt, as at Cape Cod, is pursued here in more than one place, we believe, with success; to the amount of 20,000 bushels in a year, or more.

As this township was at first granted to herd cattle, so a compensation for their subsistence, during our long winters and late vernal seasons, is found in the grass of its salt meadows, skirting the shores and inlets in lesser and in greater portions, in all their extent, coming in aid of an occasional failure of upland hay in arid summers. 3,000 or more sheep are subsisted in Rochester. A portion of the good soil and farms exists also in the northerly part of the township, near Freetown and Middleborough. There are farms in the place estimated at near \$9,000.

It may here be remarked that there are two roads leading from Plymouth to New-Bedford. The first, thirty two miles by Rochester, passes much woods, with but a few scattered settlements, is yet a pleasant route, except that cross roads, in obscure situations, may mislead an entire stranger. The second, thirty six miles by Middleborough, is a more open and obvious route, with continued settlements. These roads diverge about two miles from Plymouth, on the summit of "Sparrow's hill;" \* the first being to the left hand.

*Divisions of the town.* It remains entire, with the exception of a small portion on its eastern border, which was annexed, with its inhabitants, to Wareham, on the forming of that town, 1739.

It is proper to notice that Rochester, when first incorporated, was annexed to the county of Barnstable, and so continued, until about 1709, when it was placed at the county of Plymouth. The first arrangement was probably found, from location, to be very inconvenient. Why it took place at all, we cannot state; probably from the small population of that county, having then, without this, only five incorporated towns. There was an intimate connection, too, between the people of both places, having similar origin. Mattapoiset village, the most remote, is distant from Plymouth about twenty six miles. Such, too, is that, with a trifling excess, of other remote parts of the county in any direction, a distance which can be travelled in part of a day, and which, therefore, affords general county convenience; to which add, that some of the remote towns, north, are on the main post road. Certain terms of the probate court are held in this town, which, in military affairs, is annexed to the fourth regiment, fifth division. It furnishes three companies and part of a troop.

*Fish.* Tataug, scaupaug, eels, are the most common fish near the shores, with alewives in their season. At several places of resort, oysters have become less common; the quahaug and lesser clam are found in the

\* So named from Richard Sparrow, a very early settler of Plymouth, who went to Eastham, 1645.

place. Without the harbour, the bay affords a greater variety; but not the cod-fish, nearer than Gay Head.

*Fowling.* Birds of passage doubtless frequented these pleasant shores in former days; and hence probably the name of the little island, we have already noticed, while the deer walked unmolested in the boundless forests of pine. This animal has now become rare within the limits of this town, though common a few miles south-east, in Wareham and Sandwich woods. Wild pigeons\* annually seek these woods, and are very common in this town in August. Partridges abide. Plymouth, in former days, derived its greatest supply of poultry and of the best kind from this town and vicinity. The recent and rapid growth of New Bedford, with its proximity, has probably diverted it in that direction.

*Air.* Something may be said under this head, because of its humidity in the summer season, occasioned by the salt water fogs, arising from the bay, with a south and south-west wind, mitigating the heats, and giving coolness to the summer nights. It applies to a long extent of shores. These southerly winds, however, so grateful in summer, being here a sea wind, have a chilling effect at some seasons. In the month of July, 1811, there were five days of extreme heat from the 2d to the 6th. We do not know what the temperature was at this place; but it was at Cambridge on the 6th at 103, at Plymouth 96, at Boston, 101, &c. and at Nashaun island,† twelve miles or more south of Rochester, the thermometer, as noticed by the late Mr. Bowdoin, then at his seat there, stood at 88, at 3 o'clock, P. M. and but a few moments so high; perhaps, therefore, the coolest and most grateful situation, in the hottest months of any part of New-England. This remark, for obvious reasons, would not apply to any place on the main land. These notes may

\* Some of the peculiarities of this bird, it is said, are to visit marshes for mud, very early in the morning. They fly, it is computed, at the rate of a mile a minute, leaving the sea coast, by 8 or 9 o'clock, A. M. going with this rapidity, occasionally resting in intervening forests far into the interior of the country. This habit is well known about Medford, where they are caught on the marshes by live pigeon decoys.

† Lat. 41. 30 N.

have their use. Insular situations are probably most favourable to the health of sheep; for, says the poet of the "Fleece,"

" Thus to their kindred soil and air induc'd,  
Thy thriving herd will bless thy skilful care,  
That copies Nature, who, in every change,  
In each variety, with Wisdom works,  
And powers diversified of air and soil,  
Her rich materials \_\_\_\_\_ "

\* \* \* \* \*  
" Hence Zembla's icy tracts no bleaters hear;  
Small are the Russian herds, and harsh their fleece:  
Of light esteem Germanic, far remote  
From soft sea breezes, open winters mild,  
And summers bath'd in dews."

There are no general rules, without exceptions. Open winters seem to be peculiar, generally, to the south side of New England, extending to Long Island. There are many well adapted situations within these limits for sheep, none perhaps more so than the islands in Narragansett Bay.\* But our winters have a very different character from those of England, to which the poetic quotations more peculiarly apply.

In the winter of 1814-15, the following remarks were made at Edgarton, Martha's Vineyard, which lies in lat. 41° 23', long. 70° W.

" The most snow ever recollected here from the 22d January to 19 February. The thermometer at Edgarton January 31 was 5 below 0, the coldest for 10 years past. Many sheep died by cold and want of food." The snow was deeper this winter in the south-east part of Massachusetts than is common, three feet on a level, about Plymouth and Sandwich.

*Population.* The earliest list of freemen, will be noticed under the historical head. The United States' census of 1790 is 2644; 1800, 2546; 1810, 2954. In 1790 the heads of families were 427, and the census of that year includes under the head "all other free persons, 54."

\* Shelter Island also, east end of Long Island, Martha's Vineyard, Noman's Land, &c. &c. places bare of wood, are too exposed, and we regret to see the Elizabeth Islands so naked of trees.

This town has of late years sent three representatives to the General Court.

*History of Rochester.*

As early as the year 1638, it appears that the colony court of Plymouth "granted lands at Seipican to a committee of the church of Scituate for the seating of a township and a congregation, &c." This occurred at a period when, it is well known, that church removed, a part of it, and settled the town of Barnstable. It seems, however, they had the option of this place, then an exposed frontier, and perhaps for that reason, chiefly, not it seems accepted. This tract of territory, therefore, continued unoccupied until the year 1651, when it was granted in these terms: "For the continual support of the township of Plymouth, for the place and seat of government, to prevent the dispersing of the inhabitants thereof, it was ordered that Seipican be granted to the town of Plymouth, to be a general help to the inhabitants thereof, for the keeping of their cattle, and to remain for the common use and good of the said township, and never to be alienated to any other use, and none to enjoy any right or benefit therein, but the inhabitants of the town of Plymouth, &c. only except such as are the common herdsmen of the said town; and the bound thereof to extend itself eight miles by the sea side, and four miles into the land, provided it be bounded by \*\*\*\*\* next."\*

The town of Plymouth directed it to be purchased of the natives the same year, which probably took place about 1655, and in 1661, it was, in January, bounded and laid forth by a joint committee of the colony court and of the town.

In 1672 enlargements of unpurchased lands were made of the natives by the town.

At this period, (1672) Mattapoiset is described by the natives, "as extending from Dartmouth by the sea side, to a place called Wesappicoasset, thence to the woods 6 or 7 miles, and to certain described rocks on the path from

\* The blank town intended to be expressed, was, from the order of expression, probably Middleborough.

Sandwich to Dartmouth and so to Dartmouth line west, (now Fair Haven) which place is called Mattapoiset."\*

In 1679 certain agents for thirty partners made a further purchase of the colony of lands hereabout for £200 "to be settled in four years, with an orthodox ministry, &c. Indian lands and former grants to Plymouth excepted," thus generally described, "between Dartmouth on the west, Plymouth purchase on the east, and Middleborough and Plymouth on the north, &c." These agents were Joseph and Barnabas Lothrop of Barnstable, Kenelm Winslow of Marshfield, and William Clarke of Plymouth. This purchase, we conceive, elucidates the present shape of the town on our maps, being an extension northerly of the "first four miles into the woods," already recited. This, with many other tracts, was sold by the colony at this time, to defray the charge of the war of 1675 and 6.

These several grants and purchases account for nearly all the township of Rochester, with the exception of some small tracts, which may then have been held by friendly natives, for their subsistence, and now extinguished.

*Name.* The town doubtless takes its name from the ancient city of Rochester in Kent, England, a shire from whence many of the first planters of Scituate (and of course Rochester) emigrated. "That ancient city had the jurisdiction of the oyster fishery, and it appears in history that these oysters were celebrated by the Romans for their excellence."†

Settlers from the old corporations soon entered upon the premises we have just described, about 1680. The earliest list of freemen in 1684 exhibits these names,

1684 Mr. <i>Samuel Arnold</i>	Joseph Dotey
*Peter Blackman	Jacob Bumpus
*John Hammond	*Joseph Burges
*Moses Barlow	John Haskell
Samuel White	— Sprague
Samuel Hammond	Abraham Holmes
1689 to 1690 *John Wing	Job Winslow
*Aaron Barlow	

\* A pond called "Masquinnipash" is mentioned in the description of these bounds, and is probably the same we have described as Merry's Pond.

† Chatham, also, probably derives its name from emigrations from Kent.

Those with this \* mark annexed were from Sandwich, and the others from Marshfield, Haskell excepted. In 1690 Aaron Barlow was a deputy to the colony court, and he, with S. Hammond and S. White were selectmen the same year. It continued to receive other accessions of settlers of whom were Job Winslow, Abraham Holmes, — Snow, — Sprague, &c. &c. from Marshfield, Church, Briggs, and others from Scituate, also Mr. John Haskell, who about this period (1683) emigrated from Salem, of which place also he was an early settler\* as well as this town.

An examination and comparison of the census of 1790, with early Old Colony names, clearly shows that Rochester was chiefly settled by Sandwich, Marshfield and Scituate. The following tables may be gratifying to many readers.

*Sandwich Names.*

Barlow	Hammond	Blackmer	Wing	Dexter
Sanders	Swift	Ellis	Black	Gifford
Burgis	Willis	Bessey	Hamblin	Allen
Nye				

*Marshfield.*

Arnold	Winslow	Holmes	Sprague	Dotey
Bumpus	Snow	Sherman	White	Russell
Baker	Hathaway			

*Scituate.*

Church	Barstow	Foster	Keen	Briggs
Turner	King	Cowin		

*Plymouth and Middleboro'.*

Savory	Tinkham	Morton	Sturtevant	Coombe
Jenny	Clarke	Pierce		

*Barnstable.*

Davis	Lombard	Annable	Chase
-------	---------	---------	-------

*Yarmouth.*

Tilley	Sears	Rider	Hiller	White
--------	-------	-------	--------	-------

*Eastham. Higgins.*

\* "Haskell's Cove" is a name in Ancient Salem.

Beside there are a few Rhode Island names with those of Pease, Luce and Norton from the vineyard.

Hon. John Sprague, a graduate of Harvard College, 1765, was born at Rochester, where he first settled as an attorney, but at a subsequent period, removed to Lancaster. He was a senator of Worcester county, 1785, and high sheriff of the same from 1789 to 1792, when he resigned.

Major Elnathan Haskell, an officer of the revolution, and now resident in South Carolina, is a native of this place; a descendant of a very early settler, whose name appears in this history.

Many of the inhabitants are mariners. Capt. Blackmer, who for many years has been in the Cape de Verd Island trade, is of this place; while a considerable number have received a collegiate education, among whom were Timothy Ruggles, 1732; *Samuel West*, 1761; John Sprague, 1765; Zephaniah Briggs, 1767; Benjamin West, 1768; Thomas Hammond, *Samuel Mead*, 1788; Tristram Burges, 1796; *Elijah Dexter*, 1806; the three last are of Brown University, in which Mr. Burges is a professor of oratory.

*Ecclesiastical History.* As this settlement began subsequent to Indian wars within the colony, it soon became a respectable and populous town, being also early favoured with the blessings of a settled ministry. The gentleman, whose name stands at the head of the list of earliest freemen, was the first pastor. His father, Mr. Samuel Arnold, the third minister of Marshfield, was, it appears, before his permanent settlement there, first a resident at Sandwich, and then at Yarmouth, where his son Samuel, the subject of this article, was born, 1649; who, it has been said, had not a liberal education; but he had doubtless all the advantages of excellent parental instruction. We are told that he was one of the thirty partners in the purchase of this territory, 1679. His respectable name, therefore, deservedly stands at the head of the list of the civil and ecclesiastical founders of the town of Rochester, where his name continues.

The site of the first meeting house ever built there, was nearer Seipican harbour by three miles than the

present. The same is true of the oldest burial place. Hence the first settlers, it is probable, planted there.

*Succession of Pastors, first church.*

Rev. Samuel Arnold, ordained 1684; died 17—

— Timothy Ruggles, ord. 1717; died 1769, æ. 84.

— Jonathan Moore, colleague, ord. 1768; dism. 1791, æ. 75.

— Oliver Cobb, ord. 1800.

Mr. Ruggles graduated at Harvard College 1707, and was born at Roxbury. His son, the Hon. Timothy Ruggles, born at Rochester, graduated at Harvard College 1732, and first settled as an attorney at Sandwich. At a subsequent period, he was in military command; being a brigadier in the war of 1755. Having removed to Hardwick, Worcester County, where he was first judge of the pleas from 1762 to 1770,\* at which period, taking the loyal side in political opinions, he finally departed the country, and lived to advanced years, in Nova Scotia. Many anecdotes are related of this gentleman, of the sagacity of his mind, the shrewdness of his wit, and his military hardihood and bravery. The family name continues in Rochester, descendants of another branch, one of whom, Elisha Ruggles, Esq. has frequently represented the town in the General Court.

Mr. Moore was born at Oxford, Worcester County, graduated at Harvard College, 1761; of which seminary he was librarian. Previous to his ordination he supplied the pulpit in Brattle Street, Boston, several months, during the indisposition of Dr. Cooper, who attended his ordination at Rochester.

The latter days of Mr. Moore were embittered by disputes and law suits with his parish; finally issuing in his dismissal, subsequent to which, he continued to preach to a part of the society more than two years, in his dwelling house; but in his closing years, renewed his communion with the church, of which he had formerly

\* He was made an associate justice of this court, 1767, and president of the Congress which met at New York, 1765.

been pastor. Mutual forgiveness of injuries is a christian virtue strictly enjoined on all; in a peculiar manner those who make profession of the christian name.

It is proper to state that, in 1794, when Mr. M. sued for arrears of salary, the Supreme Judicial Court gave the cause in his favour, but the jury returned a verdict otherwise.

Mr. Moore died at Rochester in 1814, aged 75.\* His first wife was a daughter of the Rev. Mr. Parkman, of Westborough; he preached the anniversary discourse at Plymouth, Dec. 22d, 1780, (not printed.) His son continues in Rochester.

Rev. Mr. Cobb, his successor, graduated at Brown university, 1796, and is of Kingston, Mass.

### *Second Church.*

A second church was formed in the southerly part of Rochester, Mattapoiset, about the year 1740, the succession of pastors in which has been as follows. Rev. Ivory Hovey, ordained October, 1740, and dismissed, at his request, 1769. Rev. Lemuel Le Baron, the present pastor, a graduate of Yale, 1768, and native of Plymouth, was ordained 1770. For notices of Mr. Hovey, the reader is referred to the Historical Collections, vol. 3d, series second. The meeting house in this society was materially injured by the gale of Sept. 23, 1815.

A third congregational society was formed from several border towns, about the year 1748, of which the Rev Thomas West, who was born at the Vineyard, and who graduated at Cambridge, 1730, was for many years the pastor; and here he died in the ministry, 1790, in very advanced years. He was a good classical scholar, and fitted several young men for the university. He had been colleague missionary at the vineyard some years. The meeting house, which is situated at the north west angle of the town, near the great ponds, is now vacant.†

\* Mr. Moore was a man of constitutional fearlessness of heart. The face of man in any garb had no terrors for him. It is said he shouldered his musket, and marched to Marshfield and to Wareham during the revolution.

† Mr. Chadwick, now of Hanover, was settled in this precinct a few years.

The Friends, of whom there has ever been some in the place, have a meeting house, not far from the sea shore. There may be fifteen families now in the town. Those of the Baptist denomination have a modern edifice on the confines of Fair Haven, but within this place.\*

The first or old church is in fact, at the present date, two incorporate societies, with one minister and two places of worship, as we have stated, dividing his time, in certain allotted sabbaths, to each.

We are not furnished with any bills of mortality of Rochester. Mr. Moore, we are told, was very accurate and minute on this head, as well as on the temperature, and many other topics, for several years. His manuscripts are in the hands of his descendants in Rochester. Mrs. Snow, whose maiden name was King, is living at the great age of ninety seven.

A mortal fever prevailed in Rochester, in the early part of 1816. It spread from Fair Haven, where it appeared in Sept. last.

Fifty deaths are stated to have occurred in its bills of mortality, since February; but the fever is now abating, in the month of May. Near 200 deaths are stated in the circle of contagion, say Fair Haven, Rochester, east of Freetown and borders, since Sept. 23, 1815, to May, 1816.

*Anecdotes of the gale and tide, Sept. 23, 1815.*

Theophilus Pease, of Rochester, aged 73, having repaired to a small island at Mattapoiset during the gale, to preserve some hay, soon saw his dangerous situation. Having a pitchfork in his hand and a line in his pocket, he lashed the fork across the limbs of a tree, which he selected and stood upon it about six hours, partly in the water, until the tide ebbed. There were only three or four trees on the island, all of which were carried away by the flood, but the one he selected; a remarkable instance of preservation.

A store containing West India goods, situated at great neck, was floated entire to Wareham, perhaps a

\* The Baptist church in Rochester may date about 1793, according to Mr. Backus.

mile, where it remained with its goods in perfect preservation.

The damage sustained at Mattapoiset was great. Vessels floated from the stocks; two ropewalks, several stores and houses were destroyed, and a great amount of salt lost. The total of loss in Rochester is stated at \$50,000. The tide there rose fourteen feet above low water mark, and four feet higher than ever known there before; the ordinary tides being about six feet.

*A notice of Indian names and claims.*

In the year 1682, (after the sale of Rochester) a native brought forward a claim to all the land "from Sepaconnet, alias Cowasset river, to Wancenquag river, and so to Plymouth westerly bounds," which claim the colony court, on due inquiry, admitted, and quieted by a grant of lands elsewhere; probably at Manomet ponds, in Plymouth.

It appears by the words of this claim, that Seipican bore two names. The word Sippiquunnet evidently signifies "long river;" the word Cowasset is applied to many places. Kawassa is "to hunt," and Cowesuck, is "pines," synonymous terms, because it is in pine forests the deer are generally found.

*Mattapoiset.* This name we find here, also at Swansey, and at Middletown, in Connecticut; in each place, doubtless, having the same meaning. Mattapash, a plural term, signifies to "sit down;" a courteous colloquial expression. How shall we apply it here? Perhaps at all these places there was that intermixed growth of wood, which afforded the materials for their "sitting mats," called probably Mattapash, giving name therefore to such places.

*Monchausest* was the name of the central part of the town. The word Monchisses is used in the sense of "much food;" probably the natives had planted where the colonists first settled.

*Quetequas*, it appears, was the name of certain hills in this town, and of the great pond in that vicinity, and of the little brook, connecting the ponds. In the year

1672, "the island of Quetequas was let by the colony to a Mr. Palmer, to plant and to sow." This island was in one of the great ponds in Middleborough, and Aquetequas appears also to be a proper name, and is the same word. As to the island, it is probably one of those points, which, when the pond is full, become insulated, having a low neck. The meaning of this aboriginal word, in our opinion, wherever it is applied, has affinity with *planting*, and specifically, in many instances, means "*squashes*."

About the banks of ponds, and certain points of fertile land, the natives frequently selected to plant; and perhaps tradition will come in aid of our solution on the spot.

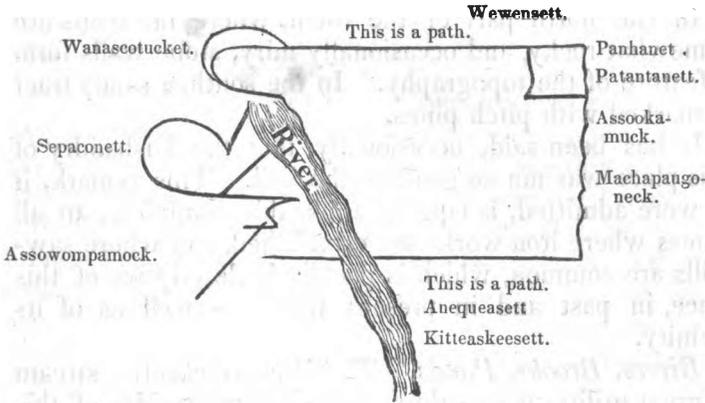
There was also an island in one of these great ponds, which, in 1680, the colony court gave in perpetuity to William Bradford, the deputy governour; if it still exists, it should, at least, be called "Governour's Island." A great many other aboriginal names occur in the vicinity; but we shall not go further into explanations, only remarking that Anequeasset, a place somewhere there, denotes the *striped squirrels*; and Senepetuit, the name of the pond, seems to denote "rocky water;" and Wewensett, "young bucks," a place, probably where they resorted.

A fac simile of an original drawing made by Philip the Sachem, 1668, copied from the records of Plymouth Colony, and inserted here, because the described land seems to fall within Rochester, on the sea shore.

"This may inform the honourable court that I, Philip, am willing to sell the land within this draught, but the Indians that are upon it may live upon it still; but the land that is mine may be sold, and Watashpoo is of the same mind. I have put down all the principal names of the land we are now willing should be sold."

Philip: *p*: his mark.

From Pacanaukett, the  
24th of the month, 1668.



“ Know all men by these presents, that Philip has given power unto Watashpoo and Sampson and their orethren, to hold and make sale of to whom they will by my consent, &c. &c.” “ Witness my hand that I give it to them.”

The mark *P* of Philip, 1668.

John Sassamon is a witness.

HISTORY AND DESCRIPTION OF PLYMPTON, 1815.

PLYMPTON, an interior town of the county of Plymouth, Mass. lies in latitude 41° 59' N. longitude, 70° 43' W. It is bounded north by Halifax, east by Kingston, south by Carver, and west by Middleborough and Halifax. Of irregular but circumscribed boundaries, it may be an area of three or more miles square, It is distant from Plymouth nine miles, W. and from Boston thirty two, S. S. E. Incorporated 1707.

*Description.* The original growth of forest trees was rather superior, in size and variety, to any within the limits of ancient Plymouth township, to which it pertained. Upland and swamp oak, and maple, walnut, white pine, white cedar, pitch pine, were common.

In the north part of the town, where the roads are somewhat rocky, and occasionally miry, stone walls form a feature of the topography. In the south, a sandy tract is marked with pitch pines.

It has been said, occasionally, that the husbandry of this place was not so good as the soil. This remark, if it were admitted, is equally applicable, doubtless, to all places where iron works are established, and where saw-mills are common, which is peculiarly descriptive of this place, in past and in present times, as well as of its vicinity.

*Rivers, Brooks, Ponds.* The Winnatuckset, a stream of great utility, passes through the western width of this town and of Halifax, to a junction with Teticut River. The source of it is in Muddy Pond, in the north section of Carver, where it was the "Six Mile Brook" of the first planters, in their first "path to Namassket," where there is upon it a mill. It has also another source in Carver, both streams being of the same length in that place about 400 rods, and there small brooks; but in its progress, N. W. through Plympton and Halifax, attains width and volume; yet in dry summers, deficient sometimes in a supply of water for the mills seated upon it. The natural meadows of the banks of this stream (of which its name may be an indication) had early attractions, and first led to the settlement of these then "western precincts of Plymouth." There is upon it a number of mills. It may be six miles long in all its course, but may not merit the name of river until it attains the limits of Halifax, where it is not more than 24 feet wide.

Annisippi Brook, in the S. W. section of the township, a small brook issues from meadows of the same name. Its source is in the vicinity of springs.

Colchester Brook is common, probably to Plympton and Kingston; and the source may be in the latter town. It is, probably, a tributary to Jones' River from the south.

Jones' River Head Pond is common to several towns, whose lines terminate on its margin. Plymouth has a very short bound upon it.

Indian Pond, on the east section of the town, is common also to Kingston, without any outlet.

The situation of Plympton, relative to the county, is central, being nine miles from Plymouth and Bridgewater, east and west, and fifteen from Rochester and Scituate, south and north of it. Hence the monthly probate sittings are held here, with occasional periodical removes at Rochester and Scituate. There is considerable travel through the place, particularly by those who attend the market at Plymouth, to which it has, in times past, furnished some supplies, such as butter and cheese, the soil affording better pasturage than tillage. A great proportion of fresh meadow hay is made in the place, and its orchards have, in former years, yielded a surplus of cider. There are farms which keep from twenty to twenty five head of cattle.

In military affairs, it is annexed to the first or Plymouth regiment, fifth division. In 1815, Sept. 20th, the first and second regiment were reviewed in Carver; the day was pleasant, when the people, spectators inclusive, were, probably, 1500.

*Manufactures.* There are four grist mills, five saw mills, one trip hammer forge, a cotton factory, erected 1813, and a cotton and woolen factory, erected 1814.\* Many of the proprietors of the factories are non-residents. Fulling mills were early erected; also iron works (now extinct) by Mr. Joseph Thomas, as early as 1730; afterward owned by Mr. Joseph Scott, a merchant of Boston, and subsequently by Mr. Beacham of the same place.

Saw-mills were early erected on the numerous streams in the vicinage of Plymouth, and found ample employ: diminished of late years, by the rapid increase of the settlements in Maine; yet occasionally employed for oak, plank, and cedar stuffs.

*Birds.* Wild turkeys, so common to North America, formerly abounded. There is a place (near Loring's

\* In 1814, about 16,000 lbs. of wool was worked at the woolen factory; but this quantity has diminished since the peace.

tavern) yet called Turkey swamp and island, being sometimes an insulated place in winter.

*Roads.* The longest limit of the town, in any direction, does not exceed five miles, the northern section being a narrow gore; a mile and a half only of the road from Plymouth to Bridgewater passes it in this part, where there is a reputable tavern, kept for many years past by Mr. Loring. A fine specimen of the Carolina walnut tree of delicate foliage may be noticed opposite this house. Other cross roads to Carver, Wareham, Middleborough, and Kingston, intersect the town, in various directions, rather narrow than otherwise. Some of these roads are over elevated ground, because Milton hills, twenty miles distant, N. W. are incidentally brought into view.

*Population.* By the United States census, it is as follows:

1790, souls, 956; heads of families, 162.  
 1800, " 861; houses, 123.  
 1810, " 900.

*Religious Societies.* There is one Congregational Society, the succession of ordained ministers in which has been as follows:

Rev. Isaac Cushman, ord. 1698, died 1732, aged 84.  
 Jonathan Parker, " 1731, died 1776 " 71.  
 Ezra Sampson, (colleague) ord. 1776, resigned 1796.  
 Eben. Withington, ord. 1798, resigned 1801.  
 John Briggs, installed 1801, dismissed 1807.  
 Elijah Dexter, ordained 1809.

Mr. Cushman, a son of the elder, and a deacon of Plymouth church, had not a liberal education. He was, before his settlement, sometimes a representative for Plymouth in the General Court. This name continues here.

Mr. Parker, a native of Barnstable, was a graduate of Harvard College, 1726. Some of his descendants remain in the place.

Mr. Sampson, a native of Middleborough and a graduate of Yale College, 1772, removed to Hudson, New York, and is the editor of several well known useful works, and yet survives in that vicinity in civil office.

All the others were graduates of Brown University.

1732-3 a second church was formed in Plympton, of which an history will be given under Carver. Mr. Downham was the first deacon of the first church.

We have no bill of mortality of Plympton, but we should assume it as presenting an average rather above that of Carver.

DESCRIPTION OF CARVER, 1815. 

CARVER, in the county of Plymouth, is bounded north by Plympton near four miles; east by Kingston one, and by Plymouth six miles; south also by Plymouth, a brook line, four miles; south-west by Wareham three or more miles; and west by Middleborough near eight miles. It lies in latitude  $41^{\circ} 55'$  N. longitude  $70^{\circ} 39'$  W. distance from Plymouth seven miles, S. W. and from Boston thirty-eight, S. S. E. It was incorporated June, 1790, being then the second parish in Plympton, and derives its name from that of the first governor of Plymouth colony.

It comprises the greatest and the poorest territorial part of the town from which it was taken, the original growth being chiefly pitch pine, though there is a good proportion of red and black oak, with a large tract in its S. E. section of low, sunken, swampy grounds, not well adapted to improvement. The arable lands produce Indian corn, yet not in quantity equal to the consumption of its own population, but of rye a surplus. So different are these two contiguous towns in their productions; the rivalries being butter and cheese in the one, and corn and rye in the other, when described by the residents.

*Rivers, Brooks, Ponds.* The shape of the town is an oblong square. Three copious brooks cross its whole width in a S. W. direction, with many lesser brooks, while its S. W. limit on Middleborough, and on Wareham is, for several miles, a river boundary, being first the "South Meadow," and then the "Weweantic River" (having received two and more of the brooks

first named) from two to three rods wide. This S. W. part of Carver, being in autumn and winter flowed land, has much fresh meadow grass. Wankonquag Brook, the south line of the town on Plymouth, meets tide waters at Wareham village. "Beaver dam Brook and Falls" and "Cedar Brook" are early names in this town.

*Ponds.* There are at least twelve ponds, the principal of which, "Samson's Pond," a mile and a half long, by a mile or more wide, has been, in times past, very prolific in iron ore of a good quality.\* It is a source of one of the described brooks, and is resorted to by alewives. This pond is in the centre of the town. "Charlotte furnace" is seated at the mouth of it.

Wenham Pond, a beautiful piece of water with a small island, is in the north section of the town, near the main road. Alewives also seek this pond. The name is derived from the circumstance of an early settler having married at Wenham in Essex county.

"Mohootset Pond" is intersected by the Middleborough line near the N. W. corner of this town. A brook from it passes into that town, but soon enters Carver, and joins South Meadow Brook. "Pope's Point furnace," an ancient establishment, perhaps of 1730, is on the Mohootset Brook. It was built by the late Col. Lothrop, Dr. Le Baron, a Mr. Shaw, and others.

On "Crane Brook Pond," intersected by the Plymouth line, is situated Federal Furnace in this town, a modern erection, seven miles from that place. The other ponds, known by various names, and less in size, are chiefly without brooks.

*Cedar Swamp.* There is a tract of white cedar swamp, of several hundred acres, in the east section of the town, which has, for a long series of years, yielded large supplies of that valuable wood, not only as posts and rails, but in various sawed materials. It is an employment of the winter season to get out these trees, and that of the

\* It now, 1814 and 15, yields 80 tons annually. This pond is private property, and may be worth \$3000.

advancing spring to saw them. At the present period, it is remarked that the swamp maple, white pine, and hemlock trees, are coming in where, formerly, an entire growth of white cedar only existed. Twenty years since, posts and rails were sold at about 20s. the hundred, but now, at eight and nine dollars. There is here a "rocky neck," of several hundred acres, which bounds on this swamp, and there seems to be a rocky tract near the south meadow meeting house.

*Furnaces.* There are three furnaces, as we have stated, in this town. The ore, now made use of here, is chiefly procured in the state of New-Jersey. Ware, of a good quality, and various castings, furnished from these establishments, is vended in various parts of the United States.\*

The pine forests, by which these erections are surrounded, afford the wood which is preferred for coal.†

Coal is generally made from the middle of August to the middle of November, or later. The wood is cut five and a half feet long. A cord and an half is estimated to make eighty bushels of coal, for which the furnaces allow, on delivery, fifteen shillings for a load of 80 bushels; twenty four shillings is allowed at certain works in Plymouth for an hundred bushels.

Six men may make two hundred load in three months under favourable circumstances. An acre of well wooded land may afford twenty load, the average being much less. The men employed, together with a team, say two yoke of oxen and two horses, must be supported. Contingencies must be kept in view. It is easy to see that the profit, if any, in making coal, must depend on the nearness of the place where it is prepared to the place of

\* The cast iron tea kettle was first cast at Plympton (now Carver) between 1760 and 1765. So modern is this very common utensil in New England. Wrought iron imported tea kettles were used before a copper tea kettle was first used at Plymouth, 1702.

† The first growth, after a pine lot has been felled, we have remarked to be as follows: ferns, brakes, pines, shrub oak, laurel, cross-wort, whortleberry, box-berry, partridge-berry, mullein, wild-sumach. The birds noticed thereabout are, the crow, thrush, wood-pigeon, partridges, whetsaw (a bird of the cuckoo kind, always heard, but seldom seen in the groves,) grouse.

delivery, and to contiguity, too, to a populous town, affording an incidental market.

The division of labour in the arts and employments of men in society is an instructive subject of inquiry. Under this impression, these details are submitted to the publick.

*Mills.* There is in Carver, beside the three furnaces, four saw mills, and several grist mills.

*Fish, birds.* The ponds afford pickerel and perch, and the brooks trout and alewives. A place called "Swan Holt" by the first planters, a little southeast of Wenham Pond, denotes the former visits of that bird, the earliest harbinger of spring; for before the ice is yet broken up, the swan finds an open resting place among the ozier holts, while the kildee,\* flying over the land from the sea shore, soon after confirms the vernal promise. How pleasant therefore, though a seeming cry, is its welcome note: it awakens and brings back a thousand associations of vernal life. Here too, on the confines of the Wanconquag, among the high trees of the impenetrable forest, the eagle, the crane, and the bittern build their nests. "As for the stork, the fir trees are her house," is in the accurate language of biblical ornithology forever true.

With what inimitable truth, too, has the author of the Seasons marked the yet doubtful appearances of spring,

"So that scarce  
The bittern knows his time, with bill ingulf  
To shake the sounding marsh, or from the shore  
The plovers when to scatter o'er the heath,  
And sing their wild notes to the listening waste."

The rude nest of the eagle, several feet in diameter, built of sticks, may be seen hereabout. This bird, with wide spread flapping wings, may be daily seen in the summer months, steering a north east course to the flats in Plymouth harbour for food, and soon returning. It is probably the brown, or "fisher eagle," we have noticed in the winter season, when it visits the place on the

\* A species of plover, probably the "que ce qu'il dit," of the French. It may be added that kildee is the Danish word for a spring.

ice in Plymouth harbor, where eels have been taken. As it passes over, its neck and a part of its tail appear to be white. It does not take the aboriginal generic name Mickasew (denoting the talons) but Wompissacuck, "white head birds." The bittern and the lesser heron are common and partial to the swamps and brooks, in the south part of Carver, while the Aunkuck, "painted bird," or grouse, has now become rare; wood pigeons, partridges, and quails are common. The skins of furred animals were formerly collected hereabout for exportation, as well as domestic use; \* rabbits, minks, and misquash are yet taken, as well as foxes and racoons; the otter, occasionally seen in ponds, has become very rare.

Mohooset, "the owl," giving name, as we believe to a brook, even now makes excursions, late in autumn and winter, to the gardens in the town of Plymouth. Deer, formerly common, have become rare. The records speak of a place at South Meadows, called "Beaver Brook and Falls;" also "Popos Neck," probably "Partridge Neck;" also "Polypody Cove," a place of "brakes." In this section of the town is also "Horse Neck," a place where the colonists "depastured horses;" also "Rocky Neck."

As to the cedar swamp, we have never heard any aboriginal name for it, unless "Wocencuag," applied to the brook, was intended to designate that. Onnaquege is one of the names for "bark," and Woenuncke is "a ditch." The brook partakes of this character. As to Annisnippi and Winnatuckset, the names for the brooks within Plympton, and giving name to the place, Noosnippi† has the meaning of "beaver water, or pond;" and Taggoskit, "to shake," is the name applied to "fresh meadow," that is, "shaking meadow." Winna is an epithet of approbation in all its uses; hence Wianataggoskit would be a name given to good meadows of that description.

The Craneberry is a very plenteous production of the low wet meadows, in the south of Carver and of Middle-

\* Furs, collected in the vicinity, were exported from Plymouth to London, down to 1774, and in less quantities, since, 1783.

† Noosup, being one of the names for the beaver in the dialects of N. England.

borough. Of some tracts it is the most profitable production, whence they are furnished in quantity to a wide vicinage, even to Boston.

The wild cherry is a common native fruit tree, sometimes yielding abundantly an autumnal fruit.

Of cultivated fruits, the apple, button and orange pear were common, but have become scarce.

Among its manufactures, that of baskets, of an excellent kind, and of every variety of form, is entitled to notice. These are made solely by Mr. Jacob Vail, a foreigner, who resides here; and finds, among the ozier holts, and other places, the flexile woods, suited to his useful art, which it is desirable may be perpetuated. Many of these, such as bottle baskets, &c. are sold in Boston.

The early employment of the people of Carver, next to agriculture, was making tar and turpentine in very considerable quantities. This has ceased for many years. Supplying the furnaces with coal, and Plymouth with fuel, together with the sale of a surplus of rye, and some few other productions, are the usual resources of the inhabitants, most of whom are farmers, with some mechanics; and in the summer months furnishing a few fishermen from Plymouth. In 1790, there were 150 families; and in 1800, 124 houses, many of which are of one story only.

On a pleasant green, near the first meeting-house, in which plain and humble edifice the swallow (in time past) has literally found an house,\* there are a few houses in close neighbourhood; also near the second, with a few stores, near the several furnaces; but the small population is spread over a wide surface, so that it may be truly said, in all time, when speaking of the respectable village pastor, in the words of the oldest of the English poets,

“ Wide was his parish; not contracted close  
“ In streets, but here and there a stragling house.”

The people of this place are, almost wholly, descendants of the first planters of Plymouth. The most numerous names, by the census of 1790, were, Shurtliff,

\* We hope the sun of 1816, will shine on a new edifice.

Cobb, Atwood, Shaw, Cole, Ransom, Dunham, Lucas, Vaughan, Sherman, Barrows, Savory, Hammond, Tilson, Murdock, Crocker, Ellis and formerly Ward. Of the three first names, there were then about fourteen males of each over 16 years of age. Many have attained great age in this village. Mr. Issachar Fuller is now (1815) living, about 90 years old, and a female yet older.

Census.	{	1790, souls 847, includes 12 of colour.
		1800, " 863.
		1810, " 858.

Those of the name of Shaw are descendants of John Shaw, who arrived at Plymouth about 1627. Those of Cobb, probably, from Gershom Cobb, one of the earliest settlers of Middleborough, and son of Henry Cobb. Those of Savory,\* from Thomas, who came from Slade, in Devonshire. Those of Atwood, from Henry and Stephen Wood. Those of Shurtliff, from William, who was a surveyor and selectman at Plymouth, and an early settler of Lakenham. Vaughan and Sherman were early Marshfield names, and came in here from Middleborough.

#### *Succession of Ministers.*

In this second church of Plympton, now first at Carver.

Rev. Othniel Campbell, ord. 1734, dism. 1744.

John Howland, ord. 1746, died 1804, æ. 84.

John Shaw, ord. 1807.

Mr. Campbell, who was born in Bridgewater, entered Harvard College, it is said, when near thirty years old, where he graduated, 1728. He removed from this parish to Tiverton, about 1747. A contemporary manuscript, taking notice of the period of 1744, says, "Lakenham, (the name of the parish) dismissed Mr. Campbell for giving way too much to itinerants, though it is doubtful whether his friends or enemies are the greater number. It is thought he has had hard measure, being in the main an honest and good man." He has a daughter, (Mrs. Ellis) who survives in Plympton, which place he visited about 1772.

\* Thomas and Anthony Savory came before 1640; the latter settled above Boston, near Haverhill.

Mr. Howland, who graduated at Harvard College 1741, the son of John Howland, was born in the parish of Great Marshes, Barnstable. This exemplary pastor, of humble desires, of primitive simplicity of manners, of cheerful and of hospitable disposition, after having lived to see his parish become a town, and surviving that era fourteen years, died, Nov. 4, 1804, in his 84th year.

“ At church, with meek and unaffected grace,  
His looks adorned the venerable place.”

Mr. Howland's wife was a daughter of the Rev. Mr. Lewis, of Pembroke. Four sons and three daughters survived him. One of the latter is the wife of the Rev. Mr. Weld, of Braintree. One son, John, a promising young man, educated a merchant at Plymouth, died in the West Indies, early in the revolution. The youngest son continues on the paternal farm in Carver. This family is lineally descended from John Howland, who arrived at Plymouth, 1620, whose four sons settled, John at Barnstable, Joseph at Plymouth, Isaac at Middleborough, and Jabez at Bristol; from whom, and many daughters, the lineage, like that of Abraham, is spread over the land in countless numbers.

Mr. Shaw the present pastor, is a graduate of Brown University, 1805, and officiates one sabbath in three at the South Meadow district, or precinct, where, also, Rev. Abraham Cummings, (baptist) a graduate of the same university, preaches the interval sabbaths. Baptists began to appear in this section of the town about 1761.

In the old meeting-house, before Mr. Howland, it was, that Mr. Nathaniel Gardner, an usher of a school in Boston, a scholar and a wit, occasionally preached. His sabbath was passed here; but his social week at Plymouth, to and from which he usually travelled on foot. The late Rev. A. Crosswell, of Boston, also, supplied the pulpit at the South Meadows, incidently, during the revolution. In the vicinity of this latter place of worship, there is a pleasant view of Samson's Pond; it is near the centre of the town, on the Rochester and Wareham road.

Carver is a healthy town. The annual bill of mortality varies from three to twenty deaths; the last number

applies to 1815. The average is stated at twelve. Consumption is the prevalent disease. Of the influenza, which has prevailed, (autumn of 1815,) several aged people have died. This last remark applies also to Plymouth, in a peculiar manner, in November, where there were fifteen deaths in that month, chiefly aged females. Those on the poor list in Carver are few, sometimes not one, partially six or more.

---

## NOTES ON HALIFAX.

**ABOUT** the year 1733, some of the inhabitants of the north of Plympton, the north-east of Middleborough, and the south of Pembroke, built a meeting-house, and became incorporated as the town of Halifax,\* July, 1734. It is bounded northerly by Pembroke, east and south by Plympton, south by Middleborough, and west by Bridgewater, twelve miles distant from Plymouth W. and from Boston by the shortest route, thirty-two S. S. E. Having a large pond in these bounds, with much swamp and low meadow, the population is not in proportion to the given contents, which may be near four miles square. Its outline, however, is irregular, insulating, as it were, whole farms on the Plympton border, the result doubtless of diversity of sentiment as to location in 1734. The original growth was walnut, oak, much white pine, some pitch pine, and white cedar.

King's cedar swamp, of 200 acres, is in this town, with a part, say 60 acres, of the Pembroke great cedar swamp, which contains 1000 acres. Saw mills were early erected, and the first generation were not so much an agricultural people as otherwise. Sawing boards and plank, procuring masts, ranging timber, and the making of shingles for exportation, were early employments, and are yet pursued, modified and controlled by circumstances. Jones' River Landing, Plymouth, Duxbury,

\* There was a period in colonial history, when many towns in British America adopted this name, probably in compliment to the Earl of Halifax, or, it may be, in some instances, from a town of that name in England.

North River, have been and are places of delivery for the productions of Halifax.

Of the white pine and other forest trees, very large tracts have been prostrated by the gales of Oct. 1804, and Sept. 1815. On this last occasion the saw mills are not sufficiently numerous, or supply of water copious enough to convert them into boards and plank, without detrimental delay. Fuel on the spot sells in Halifax, oak \$2 50, and pine \$2 the cord. The arable lands, easier of tillage than those of Plympton, yield an average of Indian corn, 15 bushels, rye 10, and oats 20 bushels the acre. There are farms in this town which keep twenty head of cattle, and orchards that in good seasons yield 25 barrels of cider, but in 1813, only one barrel of cider was made in the town.\* So various and uncertain are fruit bearing seasons, and so destructive is the canker worm to the apple tree. Cider, butter, and cheese, with other articles, are carried to market. Of sheep there may be 700 or more kept in the place.

*Rivers, Brooks, and Ponds.* The Winnatuxet stream, after passing Plympton, crosses the S. W. section of this town two or more miles to its junction with the Bridge-water or Teticut Great River. Crooked, sluggish, fordable, and liable to freshets, it varies from fourteen to thirty feet in width. Its borders afford much fresh meadow. Raven's and Lucas's Brooks are tributaries. Small as the Winnatuxet is, we are told of three vessels having been built on it within the limits of this town, which passed to the sea at Newport; one as early as 1754, built by a Mr. Drew.† Yet in the summer there is, at times, a deficiency of water for a grist mill on this stream, across which are several small bridges.

Moonponset Pond, in the north section of the town, is two miles long and more than half a mile wide. It has

\* Cider has been often sold for one dollar the barrel, the liquor only. At Plymouth, in 1813 and 14, a period of war, it was \$7,50, and more; and we have known oranges to be as plenty, and nearly as cheap, at Plymouth, as apples were at that period.

† John Drew, a native of Wales, came to Plymouth as early as 1660, and was, probably, a ship carpenter. In 1670, he possessed a fishing shallop. Three of his sons settled in Plymouth and two in Duxbury. He has numerous descendants in these towns and other places, many of whom have been of the same profession.

an inlet from White's Pond in Pembroke, and an outlet through that town and Bridgewater to the sea by Taunton River, by which route alewives pass into both ponds. It contains, also, other small fish. A neck, which may contain thirty acres, intersects the Moonponset north and south, and a bridge connects the shores, so that it seems to be two ponds. A part of the northern extreme and outlet is in Pembroke limits. Iron ore has abounded in this pond, and 100 tons, annually, continues to be procured. The road from Plymouth to Bridgewater passes the south west margin of this pleasant pond, from which point of view one of its sections is scarcely seen, so that the traveller mistakes, doubtless, the south shore of the neck or peninsula, we have described, to be the extent of the pond, which is not the fact. Another point of view must be attained to embrace its whole surface. The word Moonponset is not easily explained; we believe it a collective or augmentative term. It may be "much nets," or "many ponds." It gave name to the territory.\* Moonponset Pond covers 1000 acres. The sandy neck that intersects it is, in places, thirty feet high.

White's Pond in Pembroke, and Jones' River Head Pond are about a mile apart. The waters of the first, as we have stated, pass to Narragansett Bay, and those of the latter through Kingston to Plymouth harbour.

*Mills.* There are four saw mills, two grist mills, one blowing furnace, one air furnace, one cotton factory, and, formerly, a windmill.

<i>Population, A. D.</i>	}	1790, souls 662; families 124.
		1800, " 642; houses 95.
		1810, " 703; taxable polls 120.

There is, in military affairs, one uniformed light infantry company (which marched to Boston, 1814) and one of militia, and both are annexed to the first regiment, fifth division.

Many of the inhabitants of this small village have attained great age. As many as five or six, of those who have died in twelve years past, were ninety years old.

\* Halifax has a north east boundary of a mile and a half on Jones' River Head Pond.

Mrs. Briggs, the mother of the late minister of the place, died, two years since, aged 94, and Mr. John Briggs, aged 98, is yet living. The people of Halifax are, with a few exceptions, direct descendants of the Plymouth first planters. Some few names, such as Thomson, Waterman, Bosworth, Briggs, Sturtevant, make nearly half the population. Of Thomson there were, in 1790, thirty two males over 16 years of age. The name of Bosworth, however, spread over Plymouth Colony, and thence to Rhode Island. We trace it to Nantasket in 1670, when persons of this name emigrated thence to Plymouth. There are evidently a few Hingham and Weymouth early names, also, in Halifax and its vicinity.

Among those, who have passed off the stage of human life with reputation and credit, we may, with propriety, notice Thomas Croade, Esq. a magistrate and merchant, who abode and died at Halifax. He lived, also, at Plymouth. Much of the recording in the probate registry, at one period, appears to be in his hand-writing, which is elegant for the period in which he lived. The late Mr. Croade, a merchant of Warren, Rhode Island, was of the same lineage. This name is not to be traced among the first colonists.

*Church history.* There is one Congregational religious society in Halifax. The meeting-house, a small edifice, is situated on elevated ground on the road from Plymouth to Bridgewater, and the prospect from it, southerly, is commanding, Monts Hill, in Kingston, being in full view, seven miles distant, S. E.

*Succession of Ministers.*

Rev. John Cotton, ordained 1735, resigned 1756.

William Patten, ord. 1757, dismissed 1768.

Ephraim Briggs, ord. 1769, died 1801, aged 72.

Abel Richmond, ordained 1801.

Mr. Cotton graduated at Cambridge, 1730. His voice became impaired, which alone led to his resignation; and even with this infirmity the people wished for his continuance. He died in civil office in his native town, Plymouth, 1789, aged 77 years. His printed works are,

“Seasonable Warnings to the Churches of New England,” “Tracts on Infant Baptism,” “History of Plymouth Church.” He was a member of the convention for forming the state constitution, town and county treasurer, register of deeds, a man of method, of few words, of much reading on historical, religious, and also medicinal subjects. His library, chiefly of ancient literature, was considerable.\*

Mr. Patten, who graduated at Cambridge, 1754, was born at Roxbury, and, it is stated, was at Halifax about ten years, and subsequently at Hartford, Connecticut, about four years. He was an eloquent and popular preacher. He died at his native place, leaving a son, the Rev. Dr. Patten, settled in the ministry at Newport, Rhode Island.

Mr. Briggs, who graduated at Cambridge, 1764, was of Norton,† and served as a sergeant in the war of 1756, at Crown Point.

Mr. Richmond, the present pastor, is a graduate of Brown University, 1797.

#### HISTORY OF PLYMPTON, (CARVER AND A PART OF HALIFAX INCLUSIVE.)

IN 1637, “Lakenham Farm,” then so called, situate east side Six Mile Brook, on the path to Namasket, was granted to Mr. Jenny, of Plymouth, who was an assistant. He held it by the same tenure as similar grants, no longer than while resident at Plymouth; if he removed, it reverted; a necessary policy of that early period to keep the people together, and thereby prevent the dissolution of an infant colony, then, on all sides, exposed to danger from indiscreet dispersion. This farm falls within Carver. The name, from several small lakes, is applicable to the place, particularly Wenham Pond, in

\* Mr. Cotton, before his settlement, kept school at Billingsgate, (Cape Cod) Rochester, and Middleborough, and preached at Manomet Ponds and Wareham.

† That part of Norton now Mansfield, where he has a son settled in the ministry, another at Chatham, and another in Maine.

its immediate vicinity ; still it is a name which may have been in use in England.

1640, "Colebrook South Meadows" and "Lakenham West Meadows," were granted divers persons. At this early period, some scattered cottages began to extend on the western precincts of the township of Plymouth, "on the path to Namasket," and successively in 1650 and 1662. "Winnatuxet, or the New Found Meadows," began to be granted to persons, whose lineal descendants now dwell there.\* In 1664, South Meadows were purchased from the natives. About 1700, settlements extended, when lands there sold at 2s. the acre.

In 1702, "a burial ground, training field, ministerial lands, as near the meeting house as may be convenient," were laid out in the upper society, now Plympton.

The south part of the territory was then called "Samson's country," from the sachem of it, for whom and his wife a reserve of 200 acres was made, 1705. Their privileges were "fishing in the brooks and ponds, to make tar and turpentine, and to hunt on any undivided lands ; to cut poles, and to get bark in undivided cedar swamps to make houses," &c. This man was a mighty hunter in days of yore. Tradition says, "a number of deer had come to a little brook to drink, when he killed so many at a shot, (too many to be here stated) as acquired for him immortal fame among the huntsmen of the forests. His real name was Assoomsin-ewet, literally, "he gives food," doubtless conferred for these heroic exploits.†

In conclusion it may be remarked, that the corners of Carver, Wareham, Rochester, and Middleborough, where they unite, were not much settled until about the year

\* Bradford, Cushman, Sturtevant, Morton, King, Wright, &c. &c.

† *Sporting Anecdote*.—About the year 1730, John Rider of Plymouth killed three deer at a shot in that town. It was in the summer season, in a rye field ; tradition still designates the place on the South Pond road. It was out of season by law to kill deer. The superior court, then in session in that town, excused the man on the spot, it being in protection of his standing grain. This anecdote was related in England, by the late General Winslow, in very high circles. It excited the smile of incredulity in that isle of hark ! forward ! Yet no event is more true. They were shot in range, reaching across the fence to the rye heads.

1754 ; so much was this part of our country then in primeval forest, and so in a great degree yet continues.

*Biographical Sketches.* Thomas Loring was in Plymouth before 1700, and was, probably, among the first planters of Plympton. Some of the best farms in that town are held by his descendants. The name probably came into the place from Hingham, as also that of Cushing.

Isaac Lobdell, another early planter of Plympton, appears in Plymouth, about 1680.

Capt. Simeon Samson, a naval commander, during the revolution, under Massachusetts and the Congress, passed his latter days at Plympton, where he died, 1789, aged 53. He was born in Kingston, and in early life was in the merchant service, from Plymouth, where he resided many years. He successively commanded the state brig Independence, (built at Kingston) brig Hazard, and ship Mars, also the packet brig Mercury, which was built at Plymouth, by Mr. Peck, for the Congress, and, with other packets, plied between the States and Nantz, at certain periods in the war of the revolution.

Thomas Lazell was in Plymouth as early as 1680, and, probably, was among the early planters of the north of Plympton, which fell within the limits of Halifax. His descendants at the present period, are chiefly in Bridgewater.

The late Hon. William Bradford, of Bristol, Rhode Island, was born in Plympton ; his ancestors being among the earliest settlers of this place, as well as of the colony.

#### TOPOGRAPHY AND HISTORY OF WAREHAM, 1815.

**WAREHAM**, a maritime town in the county of Plymouth, Mass. lies in latitude,  $41^{\circ} 46'$  N. longitude,  $70^{\circ} 37'$  W. and is situated at the head of Buzzard's Bay. It is bounded south on the bay, an indented line of necks and inlets, six or more miles ; east, north, and west on Plymouth, three sides of a square, several miles ; north,

also, on Carver, and south west on Rochester, several miles. Distant from Plymouth fifteen miles, south, and from Boston, by Bridgewater, forty eight, S. S. E. It was taken chiefly from Plymouth, and partly from Rochester; incorporated 1739, and comprises the Agawaam of the aborigines.\*

*Topography.* A great proportion of this small township remains in the native forest of pitch pine, interspersed with occasional tracts of oak. Salt meadows, of which there is a good proportion, skirting its shores and streams, are a compensation of great value for the deficient productions of a light and sandy soil.

What is termed Indian Neck, near the shore, exhibits a better soil, and contains some good farms. A tract of upland meadow, where the surface is rocky, near the Narrows, falls within the same description. On the Agawaam too, as it approaches tide waters, there are estimable farms.

The average produce of arable lands to the acre may be, Indian corn, from ten to fifteen bushels; rye, more cultivated, from eight to ten bushels. There are, doubtless, exceptions, not however forming a rule of estimate. All the arable lands do not, ordinarily, produce sufficient for the annual sustenance of its small population. It is, therefore, the maritime intercourse, in peaceable periods, with distant places, by wood coasting, and by iron manufactures, which sustains the inhabitants of this sequestered village.

*Rivers, Brooks, and Ponds.* The Weweantic, the sources of which are in Carver, attains the name of river on the south western borders of Wareham, where it may be three rods in width. Crooked and rocky within this town, it affords little if any maritime uses: small vessels may enter it near a mile. Alewives ascend this stream to two ponds in Carver. It has a sandy beach without, at the confluence with tide waters. Its course is south.

Agawaam Brook, issuing from a pond in Plymouth, may be eight or nine miles long; yet the latter part of its

\* "Wareham, in Dorsetshire, England, is seated on the channel. It was formerly a considerable place; but the harbour has become choked by sand."

course in Wareham being through flat meadows, it does not afford mill seats in proportion to its length, and copious and unfailing supply of water.

Fearing's Mills, an old establishment, are seated on this brook; near to which, small vessels, at full tide, may approach, and where it is very serpentine. Above this there are, at present, no mills, except within the limits of Plymouth. Between these, however, nearly on the line of the two towns, there is a mill site, yet unoccupied, where there is sufficient fall of water, twenty feet, to supply a forge and furnace, day and night, through the year. A part of its course, above this, traversing meadows abounding in cold springs, it is ever a full and uniform stream below. A mill wright surveyor pronounced it the best mill seat between Plymouth and Passamaquoddy. Trout, which abound, are very partial to this stream, doubtless loving its cold sources. The general course of this brook is south west, up which the alewives have ever ascended, in vast numbers, to Half Way Pond, Plymouth.

Red Brook, a stony brook, very small, is the east boundary of the town on Plymouth, over which is a bridge, on the Sandwich road. Its course is south. There are some few yet lesser brooks.

Wanconiquag Brook, coming from Carver, meets tide waters at the Narrows, in the central and most populous part of Wareham. It is a small stream, affording, formerly, a forge mill seat, within Plymouth bounds, and for many years, mill seats in Wareham. The course of this brook is also south.

Narrows is the salt water tide inlet, at the outlet of the brook just described, of two miles in length; before the open bay is attained. Here is situated the principal settlement, precluded from a view of the bay by intervening land of some elevation, abruptly terminating on the bay. There are several wharves, six in the whole, at which, at the Narrows, there is occasionally twelve feet of water. The common tide, it is well known, has but little ebb and flow south of Cape Cod; usually six feet.

A Congregational meeting house, with several handsome private dwellings and stores, have here a pleasant

south aspect. At the yards, ships of 300 tons have been constructed, and ship-building is, in propitious times, a steady employ at this place.

The whale fishery in the West India seas, and on the coasts of the United States, has been formerly pursued with that precarious success, incident to the employ, probably before the revolution, and much more so since. Many of the people are mariners in this, as well as the merchant service, from other ports. Capt. Kendrick, the navigator in remote seas, an early adventurer to the North West Coast, who there lost his life, lived at this place. He was born at Harwich.

A connexion, by the coasting trade, exists with Nantucket, New Bedford, (to which it is annexed in the revenue collection) Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, and New Jersey; to the latter chiefly for iron ore; and there may be from six to ten small coasters.

The depth of water, at the mouth of the Narrows, may be fourteen feet; in the middle of the bay, opposite, there is several fathoms.

*Ponds.* The north line of the town intersects two; White Island, and Small Long Pond, without outlets, common to this town and Plymouth. The first affords pickerel.

*Hills.* A rocky neck, of some elevation, is situate at the mouth of the Narrows, to which we have already alluded. This neck it was, that concealed the approach of a detachment of barges from the Superb and Nimrod, British vessels of war on this station, June 13, 1814, rendering the expedition as unperceived, as it was unexpected. The destruction by burning was, one ship, one brig, (on the stocks) and several schooners and sloops. The ship, being afterwards extinguished, suffered a partial loss, as did the brig and a cotton factory, into which a "Congreve Rocket" was thrown, and also extinguished. The estimated loss was 40,000 dollars. The detachment consisted of six barges, and 200 men, which arrived in the morning, and departed in a few hours.\*

\* Several of the vessels destroyed belonged to Falmouth, and one to Plymouth.

*Islands.* Hog Island, so termed, and which is very small, is appendant to this town. It may, perhaps, be pertinent here to notice, that in early colonial annals, there appears to have been several little islands in Manomet Bay, on the Sandwich side, some of them, marsh islands, probably, within its necks, thus denominated; Panoket, (little land) Chuppateest, (coney island or neck) Squannequeest and Mashne; while Unset and Quanset were little bays or coves on the Wareham side. A place in Sandwich, called Pacheweset, is written in the colony records "Chepachewest," a phrase with a diminutive termination.

*Fishes.* The fish, common to this bay, are found at Wareham, such as tatau, sheep's head, (now become rare) rock and streaked bass, squitteag, scuppeag, eels, with the migratory fish, manbaden, and alewives. One cod-fish having been caught within the Narrows, (say thirty years since) is the only instance of this fish nearer than the open bay, or Gay Head. The quahaug clam is common, and the oyster is taken in two or more places. The latter, which is of small size, is frequently carried for sale over land to Plymouth.

*Roads and Distances.* From Wareham it is thirteen miles to Sandwich, seven to Rochester, and seventeen to New Bedford. The old road to Boston through Carver and Plympton was sixty miles; but by Plymouth it is now fifty one miles.\* The face of the roads within the town is generally sandy; but around the Narrows, and also approaching Sandwich line, incidentally rocky.

*Mills and Factories.* There is one furnace on the Weweantic stream, owned by the Messrs. Leonards. A cotton factory, a trip hammer, and a fulling mill, at the Narrows. Four grist mills and a saw mill dispersely situated.

*Population.* The United States Census presents these results.

\* The most direct route, however, is by Bridgewater, and so on to Weymouth; yet the traders, freighting their goods from Boston to Plymouth, sometimes find it convenient to take that route.

A. D.	{	1790, souls, 754 ; heads of families, 135.
		1800,         770.
		1810,         751.

The number of houses, judging from the heads of families, may be an hundred, or more.

In military affairs, Wareham is annexed to the 4th regiment, of the fifth division, furnishing two small companies.

*Marine bearings and distances.* To Rochester harbour, it is 4 miles, S. W. to New Bedford, 4 leagues, S. W. to Quick's Hole, 7 leagues, S. S. W. to Gay Head, 9 leagues, S. S. W. and to Saconet Point, 12 leagues, S. W. To Wood's Hole and Nashaun Island, it is 4 leagues, S. which is the usual route for coasters from this place to Nantucket, distant, it may be, 16 leagues, S. E. It may be added that the packets, from Rochester and New Bedford, with the back shores of Sandwich and Falmouth, pursue the same course for the same destination, passing Wood's Hole.

*Sheep.* The pine commons of Wareham, Sandwich, and Plymouth, are very extensive and contiguous, affording a wide range for sheep. They have, also, ever been the favourite haunt of the fallow deer, where, even now, this timid animal finds some sequestered dells, some secret recesses ; a covert from his enemy man, where,

“ He bursts the thicket, glances through the glades,  
And plunges deep into the wildest woods.”

As to sheep, and this mode of keeping them, it may be remarked, that it is not considered the best mode. The fleece is diminished by exposure to the tangling under brush-wood, while the flock is liable to many casualties, from woods' fires, from dogs, and wild animals. Inclosed lands, old cow pastures, peculiarly those which admit of occasional exchanges and visits to salt marshes, are the suited ranges for sheep. Over-stocking, it should seem, is an error (and it must operate its own remedy) in a climate, whose long winters and late springs exhaust the sustenance destined to their support. In conclusion

it may be remarked, that there is now 2,000, or more, sheep in this place.

*Air.* The south east, south, and south west winds, being here sea winds, are grateful and refreshing in summer, and humid at all seasons. It is remarked, in the sea shore towns, that the south east wind, which usually brings rain in winter, as the spring advances, sometimes is accompanied by a heavy fall of snow in the southern section of New England, even in April. Saturating the aperient soil, it takes the popular name, "poor man's manure."

*Manomet Bay.* It is but a mile across, from a part of the Wareham shore, to Manomet River, on the back shore of Sandwich. That rivulet was visited by Gov. Bradford as early as 1622, to procure corn, and was the Pimesepoese of the natives. This compound phrase signifies, "provision rivulet." What a remarkable coincidence in the aboriginal name and the colonial voyage! We do not assume this explanation without substantial and tenable grounds. The first part of the phrase, *pime*, is, in its uses, "food," "provision;" the latter, "little river." There, too, it was, that a barque was built, by the Plymouth colonists, in 1627, and a trade opened with the Dutch at New Netherlands, (N. York.) It was, in fact, the Suez, while Plymouth was the Aleppo, of our ancestors. The traveller, therefore, as he passes on his way, may here make a pause, erect a pillar, and muse on the swift flight of ages, "how changeeful and how brief."

The shores of this secluded and pleasant little bay, indented by many necks and inlets, and embosoming islands, must have been the chosen haunt of aquatic birds. The waders yet seek it, tracing up its marshy creeks. On the Sandwich side was Penguin River,\* where that singular bird resorted, in the breeding season, in great numbers. The manner in which the natives took them was, to erect stakes, or a wier, across an inlet, drive them into it, and when the tide receded, strike them down with clubs. This bird, it is well known, dives at a flash:

\* Wesquobs, was another name for the same place.

hence its significant name, Wuttoowaganash, "ears," that is, they "hear quick." The English settlers, it seems, without knowing the meaning of this name, have used and transmitted the plural termination only, Waggans, which has no meaning, but a plural merely. We shall seek this bird now, at this spot, in vain; but it appears and is taken, now and then, in the salt ponds, near Ellis' tavern, Plymouth. The name given this bird, with trifling addition, is a watch word, or an alarm; as much as to say, hark! listen! These explanations awake a dead language without alarming us.

*Historical Anecdote.* 1741, Sabbath, March 30. The town of Plymouth was alarmed, during divine service, by Joseph Wampum, a native, who gave information that eight Spaniards had landed at his house, situate four miles distant from Buzzard's Bay. War existed at this date between England and Spain. This notice, therefore, justly excited an universal panic. The drums beat to arms, and the militia were ordered out. It proved, however, to be a false alarm, and has ever been called "Wampum's war." Old people have now almost forgot it; but, when questioned, memory revives it, disarmed, however, of all its terrors. At this period, several vessels had been captured by the Spaniards in the West Indies, belonging to New England; and, in Nov. 1742, a Spanish prize, estimated at £800,000, O. T. was sent into Boston.\*

*Note on the tide and gale of Sept. 23d, 1815.* The damage sustained by this storm and tide here, may be estimated at \$3000. Upwards of 200 tons of salt hay was lost, much cord wood drifted away, and some salt works destroyed. A vessel, of some size, was left on the top of the mill dam at the Narrows, while the water entered the houses there situated.

*Church History.* There is one Congregational society in Wareham, made a precinct 1733, the succession of pastors in which is as follows:

Rev. Roland Thacher, ordained Nov. 1740, died 1773, aged over 60.

\* Private Diary.

Rev. Josiah Cotton, ordained 1774, resigned 1782.

— Noble Everett, ordained 1784.

Rev. Mr. Thacher, a graduate of Harvard College, 1733, was born at Barnstable. One of his sons abides in Rochester, while two others removed, a few years since, to Lee, in Berkshire.

Mr. Cotton, a graduate of Yale, 1771, entered into civil office at his native place, Plymouth.

Mr. Everett, a graduate, also, of Yale, and of Connecticut, yet survives in the pastorate.

*Bills of Mortality.* The annual average of deaths, in the whole town, for a long series of years, is stated at from ten to twelve, total. Dr. McKee, long a resident physician, pronounces it an healthy town and vicinage. In the first three months of 1816, only one death (a child) has occurred. Mr. Thomas Bates, who died within three or four years since, was the greatest instance of longevity in this town since its settlement, having attained ninety four years.

*History of Wareham.* In the year 1655, Ackanootus, with two other natives of Aquetnet, at Skauton neck, Sandwich, sold Agawaam to Thomas Willet,\* George Watson, and others, a committee in behalf of the town of Plymouth; subsequent to which period it continued to be leased by the town for a term of years, until December, 1682, when it was sold, in six shares, for £200 to Joseph Warren, William Clark, Joseph Bartlett, and Josiah Morton of Plymouth; Isaac Little of Marshfield, and Seth Pope of Dartmouth. Settlements soon commenced. Warren and Clark took up farms, but, we believe, returned to Plymouth.

The earliest permanent settlers were from Hingham, whom Israel Fearing was the leader, and his descendant's have ever been among the principal inhabitants to the present day. Several other settlers came in, chiefly from Sandwich and Plymouth, while those of Rochester, already on the confines, were annexed, when it became a town in 1739.

\* Mr. Willet, it would seem, was yet in Plymouth, 1655.

A mill was built on the Agawaam, at a much earlier date; a bridge erected in 1719; a constable chosen in 1727, under Plymouth, and made a precinct within the same, 1733, where Mr. John Cotton, afterwards settled at Halifax, occasionally officiated as minister, the same year; and, March 1, 1739, Plymouth "voted and consented to their separation as a town, adjoining with the inhabitants of the easterly part of Rochester, according to the purchase deed of the town of Plymouth."

*Classes of names—shewing their origin.*

*Hingham.*

Fearing    Bates    Norris    Chubuck    Jones

*Dartmouth.* Hathaway

*Plymouth.*

Barnaby    Savory    Churchill    Sturtevant  
Bosworth    Faunce    Samson    Morey

*Sandwich.*

Swift    Gibbs    Hammond    Saunders    Blackmer  
Burgis    Nye    Bessey    Bassett

*Marshfield and Rochester.*

Briggs    Bourne    Winslow    Bumpus    Howland  
White    Crocker

There are a few names from Middleborough, Yarmouth, the Vineyard, and Long Island.

*Alewives.* Having collected a few notes, physiological and historical, on the alewife fisheries, we have thought this a proper place to arrange them in one view.

Of the alewife, there are, evidently, two kinds, not only in size, but habit, which annually visit the brooks passing to the sea at Wareham. The larger, which set in some days earlier, invariably seek the Weweantic sources. These, it is said, are preferred for present use, perhaps, because they are earliest. The second, less in size, and usually called "black backs," equally true to instinct, as invariably seek the Agawaam. These are generally barrelled for exportation. In the sea, at the outlet of these streams, not far asunder, these fish must for weeks swim in common, yet each selects its own and

peculiar stream. Hence an opinion prevails on the spot, that these fish seek the particular lake where they were spawned.

Another popular anecdote is as follows : alewives had ceased to visit a pond in Weymouth, which they had formerly frequented. The municipal authorities took the usual measures, by opening the sluice ways in the spring, at mill dams, and also procured live alewives from other ponds, placing them in this, where they spawned, and sought the sea. No alewives, however, appeared here until the third year ; \* hence three years has been assumed by some, as the period of growth of this fish.

These popular opinions, at either place, may, or may not, agree with the laws of the natural history of migratory fish.

The young alewives we have noticed to descend about the 20th of June and before, continuing so to do some time, when they are about two inches long, their full growth being from twelve to fifteen inches. We have imbibed an opinion, that this fish attains its size in a year ; but if asked for proof, we cannot produce it.

These fish, it is said, do not visit our brooks in such numbers, as in former days. The complaint is of old date. Thus, in 1753, Douglass remarks, on migratory fishes, " The people living upon the banks of Merrimack observe, that several species of fish, such as salmon, shad, and alewives, are not so plenty in their seasons as formerly ; perhaps from disturbance, or some other disgust, as it happens with herrings in the several friths of Scotland." Again, speaking of herrings, he says, " They seem to be variable or whimsical as to their ground." It is a fact, too, that where they most abound, on the coast of Norway and Sweden, their occasional disappearance is a subject of remark also of early date in a comparative view. †

\* This anecdote was related in a circle of the members of the general court at Boston, when a member from Maine remarked, that a similar event had occurred in his vicinity.

† " Previous to the year 1762, the herrings had entirely disappeared seventy two years, on the coast of Sweden ; and yet, in 1782, 139,000 barrels were cured by salt, at the mouth of the Gothela, near Gottenburg." *Studies of Nature.*

The herring is essentially different from the alewife in size (much smaller) and in habit. It continues we believe, in the open sea, and does not seek pond heads. Attempts are sometimes made, by artificial cuts, to induce them to visit ponds which had not before a natural outlet. These little cuts, flowing in the morning, become intermittent at noon, as the spring and summer advances. Evaporation, therefore, which is very great from the surface of the pond, should, probably, be considered in the experiment, making the canal as low as the mid-summer level of the pond, otherwise it may be that the fish perish in the passage. This may, in other respects, have its inconveniences, at seasons when the ponds are full.

The town of Plymouth, for a series of years, annually voted from 1000 to 500 and 200 barrels of alewives to be taken at all their brooks, in former years.

In the year 1730, the inhabitants were ordered not to take more than four barrels each; a large individual supply, indeed, compared with the present period, (1815) when it is difficult for an householder to obtain 200 alewives, seldom so many.

In 1762, at a vendue, the surplus appears to have been sold in 25 barrel lots, which sold at 3s7 and 4s the barrel. In 1763, Plymouth and Wareham took 150 barrels at the Agawaam brook;\* 200 barrels was the usual vote, down to a modern date, perhaps 1776. Manhaden were also taken in quantity, at Wareham, and barrelled for exportation in former years.

Agawaam appears to have been a name for several places, where migratory fishes resorted. Thus at Ipswich and Westfield River as well as this place. Wood, in his "New England Prospect," writes the word Igo-wam. At the season of fishing, the whole population of the country was, doubtless, in motion, resorting to these places. Hence we incline to the opinion that this expression became, in several places, a fixed and permanent name, and was, in some way, typical of it. We think "abundance of food" is understood.

\* Plymouth retains a fishing privilege in this brook within Wareham. The alewives, we are told, were more numerous in 1815 than for some years.

## ORIGINAL PAPER RESPECTING THE EPISCOPAL CONTROVERSY IN CONNECTICUT, MDCCXXII.

[In the second volume of these collections, second series, were inserted, "Some original papers respecting the Episcopal Controversy in Connecticut, 1727." A third letter on that subject, which was then mislaid, has since been found, and is here inserted. John Davenport was minister of Stamford, Stephen Buckingham was minister of Norwalk, Joseph Moss, writer of one of the letters before published, was minister of Derby. Joseph Webb was minister of Fairfield.]

Very Reverend Sirs,

WE have taken it, that yourselves were consulted upon the first erecting a collegiate school in our colony, nor can we account it improper, that yourselves and our reverend fraternity in the principal town of our country be apprized of the dark cloud drawn over our collegiate affairs, a representation whereof may already have been made by some of our reverend brethren trustees: But if not, and the case being of general concern, we are willing to make our mournful report, how it hath been matter of surprize to us (as we conclude it hath been or surely will be to you) to find how great a change a few years have made appear among us, and how our fountain, hoped to have been and continued the repository of truth, and the reserve of pure and sound principles, doctrine and education, in case of a change in our mother Harvard, shews itself in so little a time so corrupt. How is the gold become dim! and the silver become dross! and the wine mixt with water! Our school gloried and flourished under its first rector, the Rev. Mr. Pierson, a pattern of piety, a man of modest behaviour, of solid learning, and sound principles, free from the least Arminian or Episcopal taint: But it suffered a decay for some years, because of the want of a resident rector. But who could have conjectured, that its name being raised to Collegium Yalense from a Gymnasium Saybrookense, it should groan out Ichabod in about three years and an half under its second rector, so unlike the first, by an unhappy election set over it, into whose election or confirmation, or

any act relating to him, the senior subscriber hereof (though not for some reason, through malice or mistake bruited) never came. Upon the management of our college three years and an half, how strangely altered is the aspect thereof! that its regents, sc. rector and tutor are become such capable masters of Episcopal leaven, and in such a time so able to cause how many to partake of it!

It appears surprisingly strange, that it should so diffuse itself into our ministry, and many of them not of the least note now appear in the company, viz. Mr. Hart of East Guilford, Mr. Whittlesey of Wallingford, and Mr. Eliot of Killingworth; these, perhaps, not much short of the rector's years. And two societies, branches of the famous New Haven, one on the north, and the other on the west, are mourning because of their first ministers, in so little a time after their ordination, declaring themselves Episcopal, and their ordination, lately received, of no value, because à non habentibus potestatem.

Upon our commencement, Sept. 12, the rector distinguished his performance by the closing words of his prayer, which were these, viz. *and let all the people say, amen.*

On the evening of said day, it was rumoured there, that on the next day the gentlemen become Episcopal, designed to propound to the trustees three questions. 1. Q. Whether ordination from such ministers, whose ordination was from the leather jacket, be valid? 2. Q. Whether ordination from ministers, who are only presbyters, be valid? 3. Q. Whether an uninterrupted succession from the apostles' days be not absolutely necessary to the validity of a minister's ordination? But these were not so propounded.

But the day following the commencement after dinner, these gentlemen appeared in the library before the trustees, where many other ministers were present, and first declared themselves vivâ voce, but after that, on the direction of the trustees, declared themselves in writing, a copy whereof is not with us. But the substance thereof is this. sc.

Some of us doubting the validity of Presbyterian ordination in opposition to Episcopal ordination, and others of us fully persuaded of the invalidity of said ordination, shall be thankful to God or man helping us if in an error. Signed Timothy Cutler, John Hart, Samuel Whittlesey, Jared Eliot, James Wetmore, Samuel Johnson, Daniel Brown. The persons doubting were Mr. Hart and Mr. Whittlesey.

Consequent to this declaration, the trustees advised, that the doubters continue in the administration of the ministry word and sacraments, but that the fully persuaded forbear sacramental ministrations, until the meeting of the trustees, which was appointed on the Tuesday-evening at New Haven, following the opening of our General Assembly there, the said Tuesday being the 16th of the next month. The trustees also advised, that the said ministers would freely declare themselves to their respective congregations.

It may be added, that Mr. C. then declared to the trustees, that he had for many years been of this persuasion, (his wife is reported to have said that to her knowledge he had for eleven or twelve years been so persuaded) and that therefore he was the more uneasy in performing the acts of his ministry at Stratford, and the more readily accepted the call to a college improvement at N. Haven.

But then if he knew the college was erected for the education of such as dissented from the church of England, (and how could he not know it) and knew himself not one: with what good faith could he accept said call and the considerable encouragement he had, and the rather if he disseminated his persuasion so contrary to the very design of its erection, and the confidence of those that called him. Indeed he hath said, that he hath laboured only with one to be of his persuasion: Were it so, there would, in one instance, be a foul frustration of the confidence reposed in him, but what a number above one of the students have been leavened by him, who can be assured, but coming time may discover the unhappy instances of it.

Further, Mr. C. then also declared it his firm persuasion, that out of the church of England, ordinarily, there was no salvation.

To the last we only say, *Μη γερουτε* for we dare not so offend the generation of the righteous, nor disturb the ashes of the myriads, that have slept in Jesus, of the Catholick professors of the orthodox faith in the three kingdoms, yea, and all reformed christendom, and in New England particularly, who have not been of the communion of the church of England.

It must be acknowledged to the divine goodness, that all the trustees then present (and of the whole number wanted only three, sc. of Lime, N. London, Stamford) shewed themselves constant to your principles, and affected to the trust committed to them: yet desirous that the meeting of the trustees might (if possible) be fuller, and also their doings might be in the face of the colony, represented in General Assembly, they took care, that Mr. C. might have the use of the house they had hired for him until the Wednesday next after the opening of the General Court, viz. October 17.

No wonder that it is said in all our towns on the seaside, and probably in our inland towns likewise, the talk in every one's mouth is the surprising conjuncture, wherein such a number, who are now said, at least for a year past, to have distinguished themselves by their frequent meeting together, the design whereof the late declaration is accounted to open, appear fond of that way, an unembarrassment from which moved our predecessors to so voluntary an exile into a then rude wilderness. And in the vagrant surmises of people, others of our principal men are by way of question or affirmation talked of, to belong to this set of deserters; of whom, until time shew otherwise, better things are hoped.

One of us subscribing, who was then absent, could have the above account only by report, when the other, being present, bare a part with the trustees at N. H.

Reverend sirs, having thus bemoaned the dark providence over us, we may not doubt of your christian sympathy, nor of your prayers, which yet we earnestly ask,

unto Him, that holdeth the stars in his right hand, and walketh in the midst of the golden candlesticks: We ask also your assistance, what you may think proper, in a conjoined testimony in the cause of Christ to our government and people, and the encouragement of the trustees, and the recovery (if possible) of those that are gone from us. And with sincere prayers, that how grievous soever our sins have been, and how much his anger hath been kindled against us, it may please the Lord, who is God and not man, yea the God of pardon, not to give us up, cast us off, forsake us, nor to call our name **לֹא רַחֵם** but that his gracious-blessing-presence may be, and continue in your and our churches,

We subscribe ourselves, Reverend Sirs,

Your unworthy fellow-partners  
in the ministry of the gospel,

JOHN DAVENPORT,  
S. BUCKINGHAM.

The very Reverend,

INCREASE MATHER, D. D.

COTTON MATHER, D. D.

STAMFORD, SEPT. 25, 1722.

SACRED MUSICK.

WE are in possession of an anecdote which seems to fix the era when singing by notes was first introduced into the churches at Boston. Mr. Timothy Burbank, who died in Plymouth Oct. 13, 1793, aged 90, (precisely to an hour) was born in Malden, and during his apprenticeship at the tailor's trade in Boston, attended Dr. Colman's meeting. He was always uniform in relating that he attended the first singing school\* and religious society which introduced singing by notes, at Boston. This era, therefore, must have been between the years 1717 and 1724.

\* Mr. B. was a chorister many years at Plymouth, also an officer in the militia. He kept a bill of mortality in Plymouth for many years, which is in possession of his descendants.

CORRECTION OF AN ERROR IN NOTES ON  
PLYMOUTH.

IN our last volume, p. 201, from information, then supposed to be correct, the number of the aborigines within the limits of Plymouth was stated as about one hundred. Mr. Hawley, one of their overseers, from whose judgment there can be no appeal, reckons them at from thirty to forty, or at the most fifty souls.

ADDENDA TO SEVERAL PRECEDING ARTICLES ON  
TOWNS IN THE COUNTY OF PLYMOUTH.

*Rochester.* SAMUEL PRINCE, Esq. (father of the annalist of New England) was the first representative from Rochester, under Massachusetts, 1692; also the first in the commission of the peace in this town.\* Other early representatives have been John Wing, Nathaniel Sprague, Nathaniel Ruggles, Noah Sprague, Elisha Barrows.

Samuel Sprague, 1767 to 1772, who is yet living at Fair Haven, in advanced years, (since the death of Dr. Holten of Danvers) is said to be the oldest person on the stage, who has been a member of the General Court.

Col. Ebenezer White, 1773 to 1787, and again 1793. He died 1804, aged over 80. He was a lieutenant colonel, at the Battle of Rhode Island, 1778, where he acquired credit as an officer and brave man. The chain of his sword-hilt was taken off by a musket ball on that occasion. His relations are said to be in Yarmouth. Among the first planters of Yarmouth was Emanuel White, 1643, of whom he may have been a descendant.

*Saw Mills in Rochester.* There are, on a strict enumeration, eighteen, viz.

On the Mattapoiset - 6 (also a tide grist mill.)

On a brook uniting with it, 2

\* Mr. Prince, who was of Hull and of Boston, first appears in Plymouth Colony at Sandwich, about 1680, or before, where he was a member of Mr. Cotton's church. He removed from Rochester to Middleborough, where he died, 1738.

Near Wareham	- - -	2
In various places	- - -	8

A small brook in the centre of the town affords trout of large size.

*Epidemic of 1815—16.* From Nov. 1, 1815, to June 1, 1816, sixty three persons died in Rochester, chiefly adults, being a 49th part of its population,\* in these proportions, viz.

Of the epidemic,	43
Of other disorders,	20

Among them were seven men with their wives ; Col. Charles Sturtevant, Jonathan Church, Joshua Sherman, Isaiah Standish, Col. Noah Dexter, Nicholas Crapo, were among the victims to the fever. It is stated, as a fact, that this epidemic followed the course of rivers, tracing up the Accushnet and Mattapoiset, to the great pond in Freetown, and not extending but very little beyond the meeting house in Rochester, which has ever been one of the most healthy spots in New England, and where it is dry and sandy. Dr. Mann further states, we are informed, that scarce a person escaped this fever, who lived within a mile of the great pond in Sharon, where it also mortally prevailed. Six persons, of the family of Ashley, died in one house of this fever, situate near the great pond in Freetown. This singular disease seems therefore to have a choice of location, humid and swampy situations.

*Addenda to Scituate.* "Hews' Cross Brook" appears on the records to be a place in Scituate, the lands of Peter Collamore lying near it. This is the place mentioned by Gov. Winthrop, in his journey to Plymouth, in early annals. John Hews is on the list of first settlers, Scituate.

*Biography.* Mr. Barnabas Lothrop, a son of the Rev. John Lothrop, was born about the year 1636, most probably at Scituate. He married, 1658, Susannah Clark, at Plymouth. He was an assistant of Plymouth Colony, and we believe a counsellor of Massachusetts. He died

\* The annual average bill of mortality, is about twenty, in ordinary seasons of health.

at Barnstable, 1715, aged near eighty years. A cloak which he usually wore on public occasions, was in the Sturgis family, in Fairfield, Conn., until an early period of the American revolution. John Lothrop, his youngest brother, also married at Plymouth, 1671, Mary, the daughter of James Cole jun. Her father went to Swanzezy, when first settled.

*Further on Scituate Church.* Rev. Ebenezer Thompson, rector, died at Scituate, Nov. 28, 1775, in advanced years.

Rev. William W. Wheeler, died also there, Jan. 14, 1810, aged 74.

#### ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF DONATIONS.

THE thanks of the Massachusetts Historical Society are presented for the following donations.

A. HOLMES, *Corresponding Secretary.*

Thomas Hariot, *American Settlements of Raleigh, Greenville, &c.* transl. into German, with plates. Frankfurt, on the Maine, 1600, large folio; J. J. C. Timaeus' *North American States Calendar*, in German. Hamburg, 1796, 8vo. pp. 544; John David Schopf *Travels in United States, Florida and Bahama*, in 1783 and 1784, in German. Erlingen, 1788, 8vo. 2 vols. pp. 644 + 551; Peter Loeffling *Travels in Spain and Spanish America*, 1751 to 1756, in German, with a Latin catalogue of plants in Spain and America. Berlin and Stralsund, 1766, 8vo. pp. 406; *Remarks on North America, and the British Colonies*, translated from Dr. Franklin, Wesley, &c. by Gottfrøed Achenwall, in German. Helmstad, 1777, 8vo. pp. 54+27; *Letters on America*, from a citizen of Basle to a friend in Switzerland, in German. Basle, 1806, 8vo. pp. 127; *News from Pennsylvania*, London, 1703, 12mo. pp. 36; M. Frezier *Voyage de la Mer du Sud au cotè du Chili, &c.* 1712, 13, 14. Amsterdam, 1717, 12mo. 2 vols. pp. 600; *Historie de la Jamaïque*, trad. de l'Anglois. a Londres,

1751, 12mo. pp. 248; Voyage a la Martinique par J. R\*\*\*, General de Brigade. a Paris, 1804, 8vo. pp. 194. Johanni Curui Semmedi Variorum simplicium exoticorum historia. cura Abr. Vateri. Vitembergæ, 1722, 4to. pp. 88; Thomas Campanius Holm, Novae Sueciae seu Pennsylvaniae descriptio. Stockholm. 1702, 4to. pp. 190. C. D. Ebeling Memoriae Joh. Alb. Henr. Reimari S. Hamburg, 1815, 4to. pp. 50.

*Presented by Professor Ebeling, of Hamburg.*

Hon. Timothy Pitkin's Statistical View of the Commerce of the United States of America; its connection with Agriculture and Manufactures: and an account of the Public Debt, Révenues, and expenditures of the United States. 1816. *The Author.*

Bibliothèque quam vir doctus, et admodum reverendus Daniel Williams, S. T. P. bono publico legavit, Catalogus. Londini: M.DCCCI. & Appendix, M.DCCC. XIV. *The Trustees of Williams' Library.*

The New York Spectator.

*The Editors, Lewis and Hall.*

Massachusetts Centinel, 1815. *Benj. Russell, Esq.*

Boston Gazette.

*Russell, Cutler, & Co.*

Memoir of births, marriages and deaths, in Woburn, (Mass.) for 41 years, commencing 1654, and History of Billerica; Sermon at ordination of Thomas Beede, at Wilton, by Wm. Emerson, ch. Goodrich, f. Jer. Barnard; Sermon at ordination of St. Chapin, at Hillsborough, by Dr. Nath. Emmons, ch. John Bruce, f. Moses Bradford; Caleb Emerson's Discourse on Music, at Amherst; Nathan Bradstreet's Election Sermon, New Hampshire, 1807; Mather Byles' Sermon, publick thanksgiving, 6 March, 1760, imp. *Mr. John Farmer, of Amherst.*

Sermon on National Fast, by J. Foster, Jan. 12, 1815, 8vo. *The Author.*

Seventh Report Phila. Bible Society, 8vo; Minutes of General Assembly, 1815, 8vo; Constitution of the Phila. Orphan Society, with Bishop White's Sermon, 8vo; Communications on progress of Bible Societies, 8vo. *Ebenezer Hazard, Esq.*

Trial of Moses Adams for Murder. *Mr. E. B. Tileston.*

Three vols. Transactions of the Society for the promotion of Agriculture, &c. New York, 2 ed. *Society.*

Address (De Witt Clinton's) to benefactors of free school; Report of the Commissioners appointed by joint resolutions of Sen. and Ass. of New York, to explore the route of an inland navigation, Feb. 1811; Account of the free school Society in New York; Memorial of the New York Historical Society to the Legislature; View of the New York State Prison. *Mr. Thomas Eddy.*

American Unitarianism, or a Brief History, &c.

*Mr. Nathaniel Willis.*

Review of American Unitarianism; Worcester's Letter to Channing on Unitarianism.

*Mr. Samuel T. Armstrong.*

Channing's Letter to Thacher on do: Channing's Remarks on Dr. Worcester's Letter to him. *Wm. Wells.*

The language of scripture respecting the Saviour; Remarks on American Unitarianism, by Amana.

*Mr. T. G. Bangs.*

Sixth Report of the Connecticut Bible Society, May, 1815; Sketches of the Hist. of Dartmouth College and Moor's School, with a particular account of some late remarkable proceedings of the Board of Trustees, from 1779 to 1815.

*Rev. Dr. McClure.*

Specimens of minerals, 27 in Number, from Maine.

*Professor Cleaveland.*

More last words to these churches, 1746, by Ebenezer Morton.

*Miss H. Mason.*

Oration on late John Warren, by Dr. Josiah Bartlett.

*The Author.*

The lock of the gun with which King Philip was killed.

*Rev. Dr. Lathrop.*

Captain John Smith's Historie of Virg. N. E. and the Summer Isle.

*Widow of Francis Wright, Esq.*

Collection of American Epitaphs, by T. Alden; Gaiatorsera, &c. Spelling Book of Iroquos nations, by Eleazer Williams, 1813. 24 pp. 12 mo.

*Rev. Timothy Alden.*

History of the Civil Wars in Eng. York, and Lancaster; transl. from the Italian of Fr. Biondi, by Henry,

Earl of Monmouth, 1641; Romish Fisher caught and held in his own net, or a true relation of Prot. Conference, and Pop. Difference, by Daniel Featly, D. D. London, 1624. *Frederick Tudor, Esq.*

Bibliotheca Ant. Collins, for sale at auction; Webb's Election Sermon, 1738; 34 Nos. of Journal General de la Litt. de France, 1806, 7 and 8; Mayhew's Sermon, access. of Geo. III.; Thacher's Sermon and Welsh's Eulogy on Hon. Nath. Gorham; Cuming's Thanksgiving Sermon, 1798; Morse's Sermon on death of Hon. James Russell; do. on death of Mary Russell; Whole proceedings of (Burke's) contested elect. at Bristol, 1774; Beauties and Deformities of Burke, Fox and North, 1784; What think ye of Congress now? and others. *Rev. Charles Lowell.*

Coe's Valedictory Discourse, 1806; Whitcomb's Discourse at dedication at Saco, 1806; Nason's Address at opening Academy at Gorham, 1806; Rand's sermon, ord. Fr. Brown, 1810; Appleton's sermon, ord. Reuben Nason, 1810. *Rev. Reuben Nason.*

Camden's remains, 1 vol. 4to. *Dr. N. Noyes.*

Twelve Articles, viz. Coins, Fossils, Indian Tools.

*Mr. Samuel H. Jenks.*

Synopsis of the genera of American plants.

*Obadiah Rich, Esq.*

Historical sketch of Northampton, in Solomon Williams' sermon. *John H. Henshaw, Esq.*

German Almanack, Phila. 1815. *Mr. Timothy Swan.*

Dana's Historical Discourse at Marblehead, 1816.

*Mr. Thomas Walcott.*

Story's Sketch of the life of Samuel Dexter; Discourse at Cohasset on the death of his wife, by Jacob Flint; Tribute to Memory of Rev. Samuel Cary.

*Mr. John Eliot.*

Elements of Logick, by Levi Hedge. *The Author.*

Discourse at Plymouth, anniversary of landing, by Rev. James Flint. *Samuel Davis, Esq.*

Bill of Mortality of Boston, for 1815.

*Board of Health.*

Answer to "Exposition of the Catholic doctrine of penance," by Ch. Wharton, D. D. 1814, pp. 130, 8vo. First Report of the Bible Society, in the County of Middlesex, with the constitution, members, donors, &c. 1816, pp. 36, 8vo; Report of the Society in Portland for suppressing vice and immorality, 1816, pp. 10, 12mo. Report of a Missionary Tour, by Messrs. Mills and Smith, 1815, pp. 64, 8vo. Report of Bible Society of Massachusetts, 1816, 4 pp. 8vo. The Examiner. By Hon. B. Gardenier. New York. Part of Vol. IV. and Vol. V. *A Friend. J. M.*

Century Sermon, Hopkinton, 24 Dec. 1815, by Rev. Nathaniel Howe, pp. 31, 8vo. *The Author.*

Sermon before the Antient and Honourable Artillery Company, 1816, by Rev. Paul Dean, pp. 17, 8vo. *The Company.*

Discourse of the glory to which God hath called believers by Jesus Christ. By Mr. Jonathan Mitchell, late pastor of the Church in Cambridge, N. England, with a preface by Increase Mather, D. D. 12mo. 1732.

*Miss Martha Thayer.*

